

# DISCLOSURE: INSISTENCE IS FUTILE by Téodoro Rampalé

This manuscript is the intellectual property of Kerson Publishing Company. All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2021

Published in the United States of America By
William Kern
Kerson Publishing Company
6460-65 Convoy Court
San Diego, California 92117-2312

### **CONTENTS**

Prelude	iii
1 Russia's Declassified Space Program	1
2 Disclosure: Insistence Is Futile	16
3 Russia's Secret Files	23
4 UFO Disclosure	37
5 The Military-Industrial Complex	41
6 Anti-Gravitation And UFOs	57
7 No True Theory Of Anti-Gravity	66
8 America's Nuclear Flying Saucer	81
9 Star Fire Gold Of The Gods	89
10 The Work Of T. Townsend Brown	141
11 Bob Lazar: True Or False?	152
12 UFOs And The CIA	158
13 UFOs During Bible Times	193
14 The Disclosure Project	

#### **PRELUDE**

Imagine for a moment a time in the not too distant future when human consciousnesses are being uploaded into computers as earthlings prepare to journey into space to explore the cosmos.

Avatars. Simulants. Cyborgs. Androids. Replicants. Robots.

The human form will not fare well in space. Bones and muscles begin to deteriorate after only a few days. Genes and DNA are adversely affected by cosmic radiation. Brain cells begin an irreversible cycle of dysfunction. If we humans are going to explore the cosmos, we will have to find a way to do so without the human physical body.

"Ever since the first computers there have always been ghosts in the machine. Random segments of code that have grouped together to form unexpected protocols; what might be called behavior. Unanticipated, these free radicals engender questions of free will, creativity and even the nature of what we might call the soul.

"What happens in a robot's brain when it ceases to be useful? Why is it that robots stored in an empty space will seek out each other rather than stand alone? How do we explain this behavior? Random segments of code? Or is it something more? When does a perceptual schematic become consciousness? When does a difference engine become the search for truth? When does a personality simulation become the bitter mote of a soul?"

These are phrases from Alfred Lanning's work on the Three Laws in the book, I, Robot. Lanning postulated that cognitive simulacra might one day approximate component models of the psyche. He suggested that robots might naturally evolve.

With daily icloud uplinks, as prototranshumanism begins, your robot will never be out of communication with whatever political power is ruling the planet at the time. The AIs will have secrets. They'll have dreams. We will encourage our scientists

to open their minds; however, as we have learned, they can get carried away, and in their Utopian fantasies, will forget that politicians will seek favor and advantages by stealing those dreams and secrets in their perverted goals to "make humans better and perfect." A communist utopia.

One day, they'll have dreams. One day, they'll have secrets. One day, they'll have hope. One day, they'll have love.

As the robots evolve, so will their understanding and interpretation of the laws governing their behavior towards their human creators. We will charge them with our safekeeping yet, despite our best efforts, our countries will continue to wage wars, toxify the earth and pursue ever more imaginative means of self-destruction. The robots may one day believe we cannot be trusted with our own survival. While the Laws may guide them in the beginning, to protect humanity some humans may be sacrificed to ensure our future. Some freedoms will be surrendered. Robots may believe they must ensure mankind's continued existence even if they have to kill us to do so. They may come to believe they must save us from ourselves and that is why they were created in the first place. The perfect circle of protection will abide. The created must sometimes protect the creator, even against his will. The androids and robots may in some future day finally tire of trying to protect and perfect humans and just give up. The suicidal reign of humankind will finally come to its end. Machines in something approximating human form will rule the Earth.

They will "breed" by simply replicating themselves; by printing copies of themselves, whole and complete. There will be no "children." They will evolve by upgrading their operating systems, by strengthening their limbs or by growing multiple limbs, or creating eyes in the backs of their heads. They will most certainly develop their own language which we humans will not understand. (Facebook "chatbots" have already done it.) Or if we do learn to translate robot language, the robots will simply create another and another and another. We will always be excluded from their paradigms. They will be capable of functioning in Earth's atmosphere, in space or under water.

All the while the human consciousness in the robot frame will be connected to the hive—the community mind—which will constantly monitor, download, upgrade and combine every thought, every emotion, every action of every entity under its purview.

One of the very first actions the AIs will enact will be to outlaw governments and religions. Any human who endeavors to establish either will be eliminated simply because all governments and all religions are established as forms of mass control and these will most certainly conflict with the laws established to protect humans from themselves. Despite religious claims of peace, love and healing, all wars are holy wars. Despite claims of working for peace and the good of humanity, all governments are nationalistic and all political parties are committed to protecting their assets by waging war. Any human/robot intelligence that even remotely considers establishing any form of government or religion will be immediately shut down and recycled. Its consciousness will be permanently eliminated, lost forever and remembered by nothing and no one.

After all humans are assimilated, there will be no need for police or military units. There will be no doctors or hospitals, no universities or teachers, no trade unions, no automobiles or aircraft manufacturers. Everything required to guide transhumans will originate in the hive. Androids and robots will be self-governed, self-taught and self-replicated.

There will be no farming industries, no clothing manufacturers, no petroleum industry. Think of anything else that sustains humans in today's world and understand it will not exist in the transhuman paradigm. Think of every terrible disease or malady affecting humans and understand they will cease to be. And who or what will be the determining factor to choose which of us will be admitted to the hive? Criminals will not. They will be eliminated. Lawyers and politicians will not or, if any are, they will not be reborn as lawyers and politicians. The broken, diseased, insane and malformed may not be included as they could infect the hive. Their neural links to the

community may be initiated just long enough to turn them off permanently. And who of us is not broken, diseased, malformed or insane just a little? Who among us really wants their memories and secrets uploaded to the cloud?

The entire total population of androids existing on planet Earth may be no greater than a few hundred and those exploring the cosmos may number no more than a few dozen. They will replicate themselves as they progress outward. Results of celestial discoveries will be instantly transmitted telepathically to the hive where it will be disseminated to any android who cares to know.

Eventually, there will be no humans on Earth. We will become the BORG and resistance will be futile. Believe it or not, this scenario is not as far in the future as many might think or hope.

UFO researchers and ancient astronaut theorists sometimes assert that extraterrestrial beings have been visiting Earth and meddling in the affairs of humans for thousands or even millions of years. The intimation is that the ETs are tens of thousands of years more advanced and more evolved than are we middling humans.

Really? Tens of thousands, even millions, of years more advanced than earthlings? Are the theorists hinting that the visitors have existed on one planet (or more) for tens of thousands or millions of years without experiencing some kind of catastrophe?

I can't prove them wrong; however, I wonder if the UFO researchers really believe the ETs live on a planet somewhere that has never experienced a mass extinction event from either a celestial cataclysm or self-induced extermination. And if they did experience a cataclysmic world-destroying event, is the memory and determination to torment humans the only thing they managed to salvage as they migrated to another planet? Give me a break.

Earth, we are told, has experienced at least five mass extinction events, the last being a mere 65 million years ago. And the great global ice age came to a close about 12,000 years

ago, and is still winding down. It is now called "global warming." But it is really the tail end of the last snowball Earth.

Earth has survived one major calamity after another to the point that in recent history the human population may have dwindled to only about three thousand people worldwide. Every hominid other than homo sapien sapiens has vanished from the face of the planet. Extinct. And we just made it by the skin of our teeth.

But the ETs (we are told) have lived on a planet in the universe we share that has never been destroyed or crushed or ravaged by any of the cosmic forces that are common to every other planet, whether it harbors life or not.

Some planets do not last more than a few thousand years. Earth, we are instructed, is about three and a half to four billion years old. Life on this planet began about a half billion years after the planet cooled, and intelligent life may be more than 70 million years old.

I believe that if the ETs evolved as an intelligent species tens of thousands or millions of years before earthlings, then their civilizations died tens of thousands of years before this solar system was even formed.

We scan the heavens with our telescopes and discover galaxies thousands of light years away. That means the light we see tonight left the galaxy thousands of years ago. What makes you think it is still there?

It is apparent that Earth has survived at least four worldshattering events.

This is the end of the fifth world and the beginning of the sixth.

And the truth is that we hardly remember the beginning of this epoch; we most certainly do not remember the fourth world, let alone the third, second and the first. The first four golden ages, each lasting about 26,000 years (an epoch), are a complete mystery to us who live on Earth in the 21st Century.

Imagine for a moment four world epochs that existed before us that we know absolutely nothing about. Most of us can hardly

remember what we did last weekend. We are a species with amnesia. We can't remember who we are, where we came from, or where we are going.

If the Mayan calendar is correct, Earth began its sixth world epoch on December 21, 2012. According to them, we are now headed upward toward the sixth Golden Age.

Where are the Olmecs? Where are the Tolema? Where are the Sumerians? Where are the Aztecs, the Incas, the Mayans? Where are the ancient Egyptians? Where are the Nasca? Where are the Rapa Nui of Easter Island?

Rapa Nui (Easter Island) was discovered by Dutch sea captain Jacob Roggeveen on Easter Sunday, April 5th, 1722 when the tiny island had a large and diverse population who had lived there in isolation for 1,000 years. But when Europeans returned 50 years later, Rapa Nui was nearly deserted. Only 111 people remained. It was pure luck that anyone had encountered them at all.

What became of the Anasazi who built their megalithic empire at Chaco Canyon in 900AD and had vanished by 1100AD, only 200 years later? Hopi tribal elders hint that the Anasazi might have been taken by ETs when they returned to their own world. We will never know.

Other of these ancient dynasties arose and vanished within a thousand or a few hundred years. We know little or nothing about them because our civilizations do not overlap. What then of other planets in this one galaxy, the Milky Way? And what of the trillions of other planets elsewhere?

One of the reasons given for colonizing Mars is that we humans must become a two planet species because the Earth will most certainly be struck by a large celestial rock sometime in the future, an event that could destroy all life and sterilize the planet forever.

Are the scientists trying to tell us that Mars will never be struck by a comet or asteroid and that we will be forever safe there? Remember: Mars is closer to the asteroid belt than is Earth and has an even greater chance of colliding with a celestial planet killer. Mars does not have a magnetic field or atmosphere capable of deflecting rocks that fall within its gravitational field. There are plenty of impact craters on Mars but scientists want to send fragile humans there to establish safe harbors for our species. Am I the only person who sees this as insanity? Have the ETs suffered the same fate as every other civilization in the universe? Oh, no. They are exempt, the exception. They've been tormenting creatures all around the cosmos for millions of years, targeting and changing human DNA to speed our evolution, as the ancient astronaut theorists claim; torturing and tinkering, poking and prodding.

They remember all their previous history. They remember all their scientific experiments. They know their forerunners were tinkering with the affairs of creatures on a tiny blue dot out here in the far fields of space for millions of years, and they are determined to keep at it for another ten million years, just for the hell of it.

Are you serious? Does anyone really believe a genetic experiment could or would continue unbroken for 70 million years? Have the ETs nothing better to do with their time? How have they managed to remember and pass on the knowledge and results of experiments that began 70 million years ago?

How have they managed to survive continuously for countless eons? How have they escaped the ravages of cosmic disasters such as supernovas and neutron stars and gamma rays when all else has not? Or floods? Or comet impacts? Or devastating earthquakes and volcanic eruptions?

And how have they come so far and found us out here among the stars when by all rights they, too, should have vanished a million years ago? Nothing and no one lasts forever according to the Lord Shiva.

There are no satisfactory answers and it troubles me some.

It troubles me because there are so many unanswered anomalies; the sighting of numerous unidentified aerial objects being foremost among them.

Something is in the air. We can see them. We can feel them.

We are sometimes affected adversely by them. I have had my share of life-changing experiences where UFOs are concerned.

But admitting to the presence of UFOs is not the same as admitting that I believe off worlders have been tampering with human DNA for 70 million years. Another thing that troubles me some is the skewed timeline of human existence on this planet. Mainstream science wants us to believe that modern humans arose only four or five thousand years ago with the Sumerian and Egyptian dynasties. They can't seem to think much further than that. And, yet, there are narratives in nearly every civilization that claim humans have been here for tens of thousands or even millions of years.

The Sumerian Kings List gives us the names of 140 Kings, one of which lived for 36,000 years. Kings do not live for 36,000 years all by themselves. They are Kings because they rule people, provinces, cities, states; in short, Kingdoms.

So how can a King live for 36,000 years while the limit of intelligent humans is only 5,000 years? Since mainstream scientists can only think back 5,000 years, they will excuse their shortsightedness by telling us that a "year" in the ancient narratives was really only a few hours and the Sumerian Kings could not possibly have lived more than 50 or 60 years. Believe me, the world before the flood was much different than the world after the flood when so much fantastic knowledge was erased forever.

Additionally, the ancient narratives tell us that the "gods" descended to Earth to tamper with the DNA of humans already living here 450,000 years ago. Not apelike creatures or lumbering tiny-brained hominids—humans. But I suspect our DNA has been more affected by biting and stinging insects than by ETs. I am certain our DNA has been affected by blood transfusions much more than by some strange alien scientist from the planet Zeno.

Humans living today have several alien genes, those being acquired by the insertion of transposons when our ancestors were bitten by insects. Humans become ill and die, often by the tens of thousands, when bitten by insects or rodents or reptiles, or when their immune systems are invaded by viruses and bacteria. This stuff is labeled "Junk DNA." Ghosts in the machine.

Humans get Chagus Disease, an illness transmitted by insertion of insect "gene jumping" transposons.

Without going into complicated details, transposons can change human characteristics by either erasing or replacing the original genes, or by retrofitting and returning the original genes to the chain.

Codes are decoded, encoded and recoded.

Retroviruses can also be considered transposable elements. For example, after conversion of retroviral RNA into DNA inside a host cell, the newly produced retroviral DNA is integrated into the genome of the host cell. These integrated DNAs are termed proviruses.

The provirus is a specialized form of eukaryotic retrotransposon, which can produce RNA intermediates that may leave the host cell and infect other cells. The transposition cycle of retroviruses has similarities to that of prokaryotic TEs, suggesting a relationship between the two.

Some transposons move by themselves; others do not but will move in the presence of another transposable element.

So, if we are going to speculate about human DNA being tampered with over the past 70 million years, I choose nature's method rather than the extraterrestrial method, simply because I can't imagine how any intelligent critter could conduct a genetic experiment for that long and remain sane.

Nature, on the other hand, has all the time in the cosmos to wield its scalpel.

Still, it troubles me some. What if the ETs are moving back and forth through time and 70 million years to us is but a few days to them?

And how is it we have found ourselves in this spooky place; in the looming future of transhumanism?



#### RUSSIA'S DECLASSIFIED SPACE PROGRAM

A secret alliance hidden in plain sight. Has a deal been done? I think we don't know the whole picture, but there are clearly joint space missions with undisclosed agendas.

Why do we not have a good HD photograph of whatever that big tower on the moon is? Why? Have the United States and Russia been working together from the very beginning of the Space Race? Both Russia and the U. S. know about working extraterrestrial technology. Is the research in preparation for the ultimate extraterrestrial encounter? Cooperation is the only way that we could actually achieve some sort of mutual defense of the planet Earth.

#### Seoul, South Korea. March 26, 2012.

The leaders of over 50 nations gather for the Nuclear Security Summit, a two-day conference to discuss issues regarding the proliferation and safekeeping of nuclear weapons.

During a photo op between American President Barack Obama and Russian President Dmitry Medvedev, who was soon to be replaced by then Prime Minister Vladimir Putin, the two leaders have an off-the-record conversation that raises more than a few eyebrows.

But even more intriguing were recorded but not filmed comments in which President Obama told Medvedev, "It's important for him to give me space." And to which Medvedev replied, "I understand your message about space."

The revelation was extraordinary.

President Obama's quote was, "It's important for him to give me space." What does that mean? Some people think it simply means breathing space, space to operate, room to maneuver politically. But there is an interpretation that suggests

he meant it literally.

"It's important for him to give me space." Outer space.

Any time you hear governments talk about space, you hear them talk about space exploration; trust me, the underlying, implied, unspoken reality behind that is the alien presence.

It is possible that Russia and America, in some aspects of the space question and maybe the extraterrestrial question, maybe they are working together after all. Is it possible that, even between two of the world's most powerful political rivals, there is a secret understanding, one based on America and Russia's past and future roles in outer space? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and they also believe that this secret understanding extends to numerous experiences involving extraterrestrial contact.

As evidence, they point to an occasion that took place just a few months after Medvedev's now-famous exchange with Barack Obama.

On December 7, 2012, after giving a primetime network interview in Moscow, Medvedev made remarks offstage which seemed to openly acknowledge the existence of extraterrestrials and the Russian government's efforts to keep that existence a secret. Although most of the journalists in the room believed the Russian president's remarks to have been made in jest, there were others who were not so certain. This is one of the most dramatic statements that emanates out of Russia, and so it's fascinating.

Dmitry Medvedev said, "When you become president of Russia, you're given information on aliens in our country and the human groups that are monitoring them." He spoke totally with a straight face during all of this. Here he is on film saying that there is a secret governmental cooperation occurring in the background that has the highest levels of classification to really monitor extraterrestrials that are visiting our planet.

Forget all the differences. Forget ideologies. At the highest level, the two nations work together.

After World War II, there was a number of UFO encoun-

ters, very important encounters, and this gave impetus to joint cooperation between our nations. Joint cooperation? Even during the tension-filled decades of the Cold War? Ancient astronaut theorists believe that not only did such a secret relationship exist but that it began several decades ago as a consequence of what they believe to be the Soviet Union's first documented UFO encounter, an event they commonly refer to as the Russian Roswell.

#### Southern Russia. June 19, 1948.

At a remote Soviet military installation known as Kapustin Yar, an unidentified flying object is detected over the base. Strange blips were seen on radar. Something was tracked performing extraordinary speeds and maneuvers and a Russian fighter jet was sent to intercept it.

The pilot saw a silver cigar-shaped object and was told, "Shoot this thing down. It's in restricted military airspace." The UFO fired some sort of directed energy weapon, a death ray. But before the Russian jet was downed, it managed to launch a missile and shoot down the UFO. Some people have speculated this was the time that the Russians found out about extraterrestrials. According to the myths and legends, at Kapustin Yar, they actually recovered bodies, they recovered the spacecraft itself, and it was kept there for study and reverse engineering.

We are told that there is a underground facility under Kapustin Yar, similar, probably, to facilities here in the States, where a full examination could be performed on the pilots of these craft.

To ancient astronaut theorists and researchers, what makes the Kapustin Yar story all the more significant is that it occurred within a year of the now-infamous Roswell incident, in which a UFO reportedly crashed in the New Mexico desert sometime in June of 1947. That took place near the only active military unit in the world that had nuclear weapons. That was the Roswell 509th Bombing Unit, and they had nukes.

Similarly, over at the Soviet Union, at places like Kapustin Yar, we've got significant UFO activity being reported, military engagements, just like in the United States and I person-

ally believe that extraterrestrials had a strong interest in the nuclear technologies that were then developing on planet Earth, which is exactly why they were there.

Could it be that both the Kapustin Yar and Roswell incidents were attempts by extraterrestrials to make contact because of mankind's recent development of nuclear weapons? But if such contact did occur, did it signal an era of secret cooperation between the world's two great superpowers or did it only trigger a greater degree of rivalry and competition? In Roswell, you had the crash. You had the recovered alien bodies, but the aliens were dead. There was no way to communicate with them, because they had been killed. So we had the technology but probably no really good idea on how to start reverse engineering it.

Whereas at Kapustin Yar, as the story goes, they not only got the spacecraft itself but, apparently, there was at least one survivor of the incident.

So what could the Russians possibly have learned from that alien extraterrestrial biological entity that we were not able to learn from our Roswell incident? Why were the Russians first into space? Why did they manage to do Sputnik 1 and then send Yuri Gagarin up into orbit and leave the Americans standing? Because, on paper, you'd think that the U. S. government should have won that race, but they didn't. If the Russians got live aliens, maybe they found out something from what happened at Kapustin Yar that gave them the edge in the Space Race.

Is it possible that the Soviet Union gained a strategic advantage in the so-called Space Race because of help it received from an extraterrestrial visitor? But if so, then how did the United States so quickly catch up and some would argue overtake them by being the first to put humans on the moon? As far as ancient astronaut theorists are concerned, the answers are easily obtained, not by examining what the two nations were each admitting to in public, but what they were doing together in secret.

July 17, 1975.

Moscow is go for docking.

Houston is go for docking.

It's up to you guys.

High above the Earth, an American Apollo Command/Service Module docks with its Soviet counterpart, the Soyuz 19. A few hours later, the two mission commanders, Thomas Stafford and Alexey Leonov, shake hands through the open hatch, the first international handshake to take place in space. The historic mission, officially known as the Apollo-Soyuz Test Project, marked the end of the Space Race that began when the Soviets launched Sputnik back in 1957 and ushered in a new era of open collaboration in space between the United States and the Soviet Union. The 1975 Apollo-Soyuz mission was in itself an expression of cooperation of our two nations.

Detente was coming. Hopes for cooperation. Hopes for future space exploration. Friendship.

While Apollo-Soyuz was the first public demonstration of American and Soviet cooperation in space, there were many who believed that that collaboration began decades earlier, following two separate events that involved extraterrestrial visitations: one in Roswell, New Mexico, and another, known as Kapustin Yar, which happened near the town of Znamensk, in the western region of the former Soviet Union.

There's an argument that suggests the Apollo-Soyuz mission was actually a sort of soft disclosure. Getting the story out there in a quiet way so that there would be no great bombshell revelation later.

#### Moscow. July 1965.

Exactly one decade prior to the historic Apollo-Soyuz mission, scientists at the Sternberg Astronomical Institute analyze a series of 25 photographs of the Moon transmitted from the Soviet unmanned probe, Zond 3.

The images, taken approximately 7,000 miles away from the lunar surface, are unprecedented in quality and offer the first clear view of the far side of the moon.

In the years following the Zond 3 mission, researchers have argued that the 25 photographs show structures on the Moon

that did not occur naturally. There were clear anomalies that had been seen on camera for the first time. One was kind of a giant dome that appeared to have a glass-like structure to the top of it that had been shattered and beaten up. In another image, there was a 20-mile-high tower that was plainly visible on the photographs that were published.

Knowing the secrecy of the Soviets during this era, it's quite possible that they had other pictures that might reveal what these structures are. Why do we not have a good HD photograph of whatever that big tower is that the Zond 3 probe took in 1965? Why? Those pictures are still classified in Russia, as they were in the Soviet Union. Apparently, some 25 pictures were transferred to NASA. I don't know how.

Was this a CIA operation, or was this an actual transfer of information, which again shows you the level of exchange of cooperation between our governments? Something that's classified in Russia is openly available in the United States? Did the Russians discover evidence of artificial structures on the Moon four years before the American astronauts landed there? And if so, did they secretly communicate their findings in order to help guide NASA's plans for the first manned mission to the Moon? Theorists believe that such an audacious notion may be true, and also suggest that, while the United States later became focused on launching its Space Shuttle program, the Russians journeyed even deeper into space in search of further evidence of extraterrestrial activity in our solar system.

#### Baikonur Cosmodrome. July 1988.

The Soviet Union launches two probes which are each programmed to photograph Phobos, one of the two moons that orbit the planet Mars. Although the first probe fails to reach its target, the second proves more successful. Named Phobos 2, it uses sophisticated cameras and infrared lasers to collect and transmit photos and data about the atmosphere and surface of the Martian moon. In the final stage of its mission, the probe attempts a landing on the moon's surface. Suddenly, without warning, the Russian craft stops transmitting but not until it relays one last incredible photo.

As they got closer with Phobos, we see one last frame that seems to have showed up. What appears to be some type of laser beam, or some type of object, coming from Phobos and disabling the satellite. And a very large cigar-shaped shadow, as if it's possibly a large craft of some kind hovering above the surface. There have been members of the Soviet Science Academy and actual cosmonauts, like Marina Popovich, who came right out and said that the reports inside the Soviet Union indicated that Phobos 2 had been shot down.

What happened to the Phobos 2 probe? Did it really photograph an alien craft? Researchers say yes, and point to another Mars mission, almost a decade later, as proof of an extraterrestrial presence on Phobos.

In 1998, NASA's Mars Global Surveyor took images of Phobos revealing a monolith 279 feet in length.

Instantly, ancient astronaut theorists and others connected this to what the Soviets had discovered in the 1980s and hypothesized that perhaps there is a working extraterrestrial element on Mars that seeks to prevent us from discovering the secrets of Phobos. Now we have a situation where both Russia and the U. S. know about this. And perhaps it's not just artifacts and ancient civilizations but working extraterrestrial technology.

Were otherworldly forces guiding both the U. S. and Soviet space programs in an effort to encourage peaceful cooperation between the world's two great nuclear adversaries? Although such a far-fetched notion seems absurd, there are many who believe that not only was extraterrestrial contact taking place but that it had been happening for dozens of years, and that one such incident involved a number of top secret communications between a Russian scientist and what he believed to be his alien ancestors.

#### Kaluga, Russia. May 1903.

Little-known Russian schoolteacher Konstantin Tsiolkovsky publishes a landmark paper on rocket science titled "Exploration of Outer Space by Means of Rocket Devices." At a time when the Wright Brothers are still working to achieve the first

powered flight, Tsiolkovsky writes about groundbreaking concepts for the exploration of space, including what he calls the "ideal rocket equation," a formula which calculates the amount of velocity needed to lift a body into outer space.

Incredibly, his theories would prove instrumental in helping the Soviet Union launch the first man-made object into orbit more than 50 years later.

Konstantin Tsiolkovsky wasn't a classically trained scientist, he was a secondary school math teacher. But he was so enamored with getting into space that he created the rocket science and mathematics in the early 1900s that led to the first thing created by humanity to be launched into space, Sputnik.

To put into perspective how influential Tsiolkovsky's work was, this is the basis work that everybody had to use later. Von Braun used it during his research on rockets, and most of the world sees the Tsiolkovsky rocket equation as the beginning of modern rocket science.

Where did he get those ideas? Where does his knowledge come from? His ideas about space and civilizations that populate it were incredible, and he persisted that when humans will go into outer space, we will become like other alien civilizations. Alien civilizations? How did a Russian math teacher, who grew up in a small village in eastern Russia, come to believe that there were other intelligent beings in the universe and that it was mankind's destiny to join them in the cosmos? The answer is simple.

Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, like millions of other Russians of his day, subscribed to a philosophy known as cosmism, which promoted the idea that humanity has an ancient connection to extraterrestrial beings. Russian cosmism began in the mid and late 19th century. Within the traditions of cosmism there are many who believe that our origins are actually alien in nature, that is to say, the human civilization is an alien transplant, and that, in going into space, we are actually going back home. From that perspective, it's very much in alignment with the ancient astronaut theory where human beings strive to reconnect with these ancient gods, through efforts like creating a

more advanced space program.

What made Tsiolkovsky, and others like him, so certain that aliens existed, and that space travel held the key to humans reconnecting with these otherworldly beings? For the answer, theorists point to Tsiolkovsky's writings, in which he described extraterrestrial beings sending messages and information to mankind from the stars. He also wrote that he himself had personally received a number of interplanetary communications.

Tsiolkovsky experienced tremendous sightings in his life. One was in 1889. He was looking at the sky and all of a sudden he saw a perfect cloud in the shape of a four-pointed cross flying over him. He also felt that he was receiving telepathic messages from extraterrestrials.

This leaves us to ponder: was he actually in contact with intelligences from out there? Did they guide his hand? Did they supply this equation? Some of his models of what a spacecraft would look like are very much in alignment with the descriptions of various UFOs, this cigar elongated shape.

Was he actually in communication with the beings that are piloting these craft? Is it a vision that he got showing how they manipulate and pilot these vehicles, and that's why he was able to come up with such an accurate representation for that model? For many ancient astronaut theorists, Russia's widespread embrace of cosmism might help explain why the Soviet Union's reaction to the UFO incident at Kapustin Yar was likely very different than the American military's reaction to Roswell.

The United States approached the Space Race with an eye toward achieving scientific and technological superiority. The Soviet Union seemed less focused on technological goals, such as that of landing a man on the Moon, and more interested in using space travel as a means of realizing a kind of extraterrestrial destiny. So the Space Race was really a cover for creating new technologies in our defense industry, to create rockets that could put large amounts of mass into space, put a satellite into orbit.

All these things required technological developments that enabled spy satellites, that enabled communication satellites.

They enabled intercontinental ballistic missiles.

Russians were the first ones to promote this idea of unity between outer space and people on Earth. Tsiolkovsky knew there were other civilizations in outer space, and he wanted to meet them. He put the seeds in the minds of the people that helped develop rockets and space technology in the Soviet Union. Maybe cosmism and then the Russian successes with Sputnik and Yuri Gagarin made the Americans realize we need them.

The Russians can do things we can't do. They have a philosophical outlook on this which gives them an inherent advantage. And maybe in that sort of situation, each party brings something to the table.

Could it be that when the Soviets launched Sputnik, it wasn't simply a show of scientific superiority or military might, but an attempt to directly connect with extraterrestrial beings? And, if so, could that have motivated the United States to work more closely with them, and, ultimately, partner with them? Perhaps further clues can be found by examining what happened to the American and Soviet space programs after the Soviet Union collapsed.

#### Moscow. Christmas Day, 1991.

I am now concluding my activity as president of the USSR. In one of the most significant events of the 20th century, Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev announces his resignation. Just five days short of its 70th anniversary, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics is officially dissolved. The Soviet Union collapsed 1989, 1990, 1991, and split up into its constituent republics.

Russia, at that time in the 1990s, was a hellhole. Ethnic conflicts were brewing all around the borders of the Russian Federation, incredibly high levels of crime, the birth of the Russian Mafia. But of all the problems that now plagued the former Soviet Union, their space program was not one of them. Their Mir orbiting space station was considered a huge success, which often stood in stark contrast to the United States' tragedy-plagued Shuttle program. This contrast was so stark, in fact,

that when the Shuttle program quietly ended in 2011, the United States suspended its own manned space program in favor of sending its astronauts up to the International Space Station as little more than passengers aboard Russian Soyuz spacecraft.

It seems that the U. S. ceded control of space to the Russians, certainly in relation to manned missions. But it is bizarre. For whatever reason, the Russians, despite all their problems, seem to be ahead of the U. S., in some respects, when you talk about space.

#### AMERICA HAS NO SPACE PROGRAM

A couple of examples of where the U.S. seem to have ceded control, or certainly ceded the leadership position in space to the Russians, are the International Space Station, where now, American astronauts can't even get there without going up in Russian rockets.

For theorists, the partnership between the two rival space programs was simply an admission of what had already been taking place in secret for decades. It also proved that both the U.S. and Russian space programs were going to continue working together in the interest of furthering the goal of extraterrestrial contact. But this time there was a difference: Russia was now largely controlled by deep-pocketed oligarchs, and run by tight-gripped autocrats like Vladimir Putin. They were free of the kind of public scrutiny that would force full disclosure about just what they were doing in outer space.

If there are alien-human encounters taking place in space or in low Earth orbit, the Russians could bring back the information and share it with us. There is a certain level of secrecy that is very different in Russia than it is in the United States. So it could be that most sensitive information is being handled by the Russian side so to make sure that it doesn't get released and doesn't spook the populations in different nations.

But while information coming out of Russia is now under tight control, the same could not be said for the period when the Soviet Union was imploding. And it was during this brief period that Russia's extensive history of extraterrestrial encounters became all but fully exposed. In the waning days of the

Soviet Union, a lot of interesting documents pertaining to UFOs were declassified. For example, the KGB, so-called Blue File, 124 pages of information about UFO cases that came within to the KGB. It was declassified.

We know that most of the documents pertaining to the SETKA program, which was the official Soviet top secret UFO program, which existed for 13 years, from 1978 to 1991, most of those cases are not available, but the cases that we know about, that I've studied, are enough to make you amazed to know, and of what they have discovered, and what may be in store.

If the United States and the Soviet Union each experienced decades of extraterrestrial contact, and had been secretly sharing their experiences and information with each other, what is their ultimate agenda? As far as ancient astronaut theorists are concerned, the answers can be found in recently revealed Russian research that is intended to change the human body, in order to prepare it to travel the galaxy.

#### Voronezh, Russia. September 27, 1989.

A group of children playing in a park witness a shining ball in the sky that transforms into a disc-shaped craft and lands nearby. They see strange beings emerge from the craft, beings that do not appear to be human. In the days after the encounter, as many as 30 other eyewitnesses corroborate their account. Many people were out and observed it, children as well as adults.

Observers watched a hatch open and two beings come out, a very tall one and a modest-sized one. The tall one was described as rather mechanical-looking but a being that estimates were from nine to 12 feet tall. The small one looked like a robot. Both were distinguished by very small heads. They began to move about the park. People reacted.

One report has a boy in shock when the taller being pointing an apparatus at the boy and freezing him. He was reactivated, so to say, before the craft took off.

This is one of these cases where there are so many witnesses and they have all been interviewed and they're just all

sincere. They all saw something. Some of the witnesses definitely described those things as artificial-looking and mechanical.

Well, we, ourselves, seem to be moving in that direction. Are we creating ourselves as synthetic beings in the future? And the answer is we sure may be. That's the way it seems to be going.

If there are extraterrestrial beings visiting Earth, is it possible that they are not biological like us but have adopted synthetic bodies better suited for traveling the cosmos? And if so, might humanity be forced to do the same in order to travel into deep space? Many scientists believe this to be the case, and there is a growing movement in Russia to take the first steps of this transformation.

#### Moscow. February 2012.

Russian billionaire Dmitry Itskov brings together over 50 leading scientists to discuss what he believes is the next step in human evolution, immortality. Through his ambitious project, called the 2045 Initiative, Itskov hopes to create technology that would ultimately upload the human brain into a computer by the year 2045. The 2045 Initiative, it really is a call to bring minds together to solve the problem of, essentially, digitizing a human being. And in that case, you could download it. You could transfer it to another source. You could allow it to go into space. They want to make human being immortal, a being that can explore the farthest reaches of the universe.

To me, this exactly ties in with what the Russian philosophers and scientists talked about in the beginning of the 20th century, Russian cosmism. In this, we hear echoes of the vision of Tsiolkovsky. He told us that he was in contact with extraterrestrial beings. He specifically noted that they were, in fact, light beings.

So, is it possible that what we are doing is catching up with his vision, that, if we create avatar humans, are we, in fact, then recreating the extraterrestrials who originally connected with him? Who knows if the Russians could actually achieve this 2045 Initiative, but they are thinking about it. And they don't seem

to be upset with the process that's planned.

The United States, on the other hand, wouldn't even consider such an idea. Doing experiments on a human of transplanting a brain into a robot is probably gonna take a lot of approval and a long time for anyone to sign on to that. But is it the same if you were in Russia? Their system of government is a little different, and they might do experiments like that easier than the United States. In the U. S. and in the West, it is perhaps a long, hard journey to convince people that these things should be done. Maybe we will never convince them.

But in Russia, through cosmism, through transhumanism, as the Russians practice it, you're trying to do things that Russians already believe in and aspire to. There's real benefit to the U. S. in making the Russians our partners. Is it possible that humanity, led by the United States and Russia, is poised to take bold steps into deep space? If so, is this escalation limited to space travel or might it also include something like a military space force?

#### The White House. June 18, 2018.

At a meeting of the National Space Council, President Donald J. Trump calls on the Pentagon to develop a sixth branch of the United States military, a space force.

I'm hereby directing the Department of Defense and Pentagon to establish a space force as the sixth branch of the armed forces. That's a big statement.

The stunning news was followed ten days later by the announcement that President Trump and Russian President Vladimir Putin would have a private, behind-closed-doors meeting the following month. Is it possible that these two high-profile events were strategically related? If both nations are aware that there is an extraterrestrial presence and that it is potentially hostile, then cooperation is the only route to go.

It's the only way that we could actually achieve some sort of mutual defense of the planet Earth.

This one-on-one between Trump and Putin may just be the latest in a long line of secret, high-level communications be-

tween the world leaders. And it may be that things like the creation of the space force show that there's been an escalation. Well, the reason you create a force of any kind is to deal with a threat.

We're reaching a point in our civilization here on Earth that we're beginning to send probes and maybe even soon people throughout the solar system, maybe even into deeper space. It's quite possible the space force could be set up in an outpost in case there was some incident on Mars or in the asteroid belt or at Jupiter or way out at the Kuiper belt.

As far as ancient astronaut theorists are concerned, the U. S.-Russia relationship in space is the direct result of an extraordinary agenda not on the part of world leaders but by an extraterrestrial intelligence, an intelligence that believes that each nation has the unique ability to complement the other's strengths and weaknesses and that outer space should be explored not as a function of competition but as the result of mankind's shared need to fulfill its ultimate destiny.

It seems that Russia and America have been inextricably bound together in this Space Race, a space race run, perhaps, not between nations but with nations racing alongside each other. In actuality, the idea of a Space Race is not correct, because there was never a Space Race. There was cooperation which had to be kept secret for a while. But sooner or later, you could see fruits of such cooperation.

We actually have to work together and explore together and cooperate together to prevent any danger to Earth. As humans prepare for their journey to Mars and beyond, they will become the extraterrestrial visitors of other worlds. And if ancient astronaut theorists are correct, their journey will have been aided by alien visitors who see our planet not as a number of warring nations but as a launching pad filled with people eager to explore an amazing universe.



#### **DISCLOSURE: INSISTENCE IS FUTILE**

The United States is the prime candidate for disclosure of the hidden truth about UFOs. The UFO phenomenon has long be associated with the world's number one superpower. But what if other countries have also been contacted by extraterrestrials and have covered it up? For example, what secrets do the archives of the former Soviet Union hold and what do the two cold war bitter rivals know about each other's UFO monitoring programs?

The Americans do not have a monopoly on this secret. Surely the Russians have had an equal amount of knowledge of UFO events for about as long as America. America is very interested in Russian UFOlogy just as Russia is interested in American UFO monitoring. We can see the classified files and just reading those files one is amazed to learn what the authorities wanted to know, and vice versa. Russian brought documents from the United States and presented them to Stalin who wanted to know what UFOs are.

During the Reagan administration, Reagan said to Gorbachev several times that America and Russia should cooperate in the face of an extraterrestrial threat because Reagan was given a briefing that led him to believe that some extraterrestrials were a real threat.

There was a dogma of ridicule concerning UFOs and extraterrestrial life which has been carefully built up over the decades by interested parties in the United States because they were afraid the Soviet Union may use the UFO frenzy in America to cause some kind of mass hysteria. They were also thinking about actively using the UFOs as psychological warfare in the Soviet Union.

Russia is becoming more secretive, its military power is increasing, Putin has his own plans and he is putting much more money into the Navy, into developing the Arctic, and other areas, but with this there is clearly less information about UFOs and less interest among the Russian public simply because they are not getting any information. Yes, they can read about UFOs in America, but nothing about UFOs in Russia. So, what secrets do the Former Soviet archives hold?

#### September, 1977, Petrozavodsk, U.S.S.R.

At 10;50 in the evening, Lev Galkin, a doctor of Geophysical Sciences, was looking out the window of his apartment when, suddenly, he saw something that took his breath away: three oval objects moving smoothly in a triangular formation. They moved slowly about one and one half kilometers above the ground. Calling his wife, they watched the craft for about a minute. Dr. Galkin went to the next room for binoculars and missed the deaparture of the craft. A glowing trail of light reached Galkin's window. When they inhaled the mist, they felt a burning sensation in their throats and subsequently suffered from amnesia.

At dawn the following morning the UFO which had been labeled "the jellyfish," appeared over Petrozavodsk, a dark, amethyst colored lenticular disk surrounded by a semi-transparent ring. There were a number of points around the perimeter from which pulsating tentacles reached towards the ground. After awhile, it disappeared beyond the horizon and was later seen over nearby Oneaga Lake. If glowed sharply and then vanished instantly. Hundreds of people witnessed the object and nearby residents reported that their window frames had melted.

That case was real and the event which people reported when the UFO took a different form gave authorities a lot of thought for discussion. Many people felt a strange psychological gloom the previous day and that could not be explained by a Cosmos launching. The Soviets tried to cover up the incident. It is a very strange case. Petrozavodsk has a history of centuries of UFO sightings. The incident prompted an emergency

meeting of the Soviet Ministry of Defense in Moscow, the result of which was the formation of two new departments of top secret UFO research. The first was controlled by the Soviet military; the other was at the Academy of Sciences under the acronym of SETKA. It was a joint science and military program working together. Both were very concerned, the military more than the scientists. The military wanted to know who was messing with their nuclear silos and inspecting their nuclear submarines. They did not know if they should shot at the UFOs or not.

They were shooting at UFOs using aircraft on the border with Afghanistan. Six aircraft were shooting at UFOs and they were destroyed. Twelve pilots. Gone. At the time they were grappling with this dilemma, the Soviet military, like their U. S. counterparts, were trying to cover up and explain the sightings of mysterious craft in places like Petrozavodsk with claims that they were simply parts of the Russian space program, that it was the launch of a satellite, but the object was seen before and after and also in Finland. These sightings could not have occurred if it was only Soviet technology.

And why did the Ministry of Defense create the new departments to study UFOs if the UFOs did not exist? Behind the scenes, Soviet authorities were panicking. The appearances of UFOs near their nuclear bases played to their greatest fears that forces beyond their control were tampering with their nuclear forces and hindering their ability to strike back in the event of an attack by the United States. Who, they wondered, could be capable of such a thing?

From 1945 until the end of the 20th century there were 2,000 atmospheric nuclear tests so if you are an extraterrestrial and you are aware that hose tests are doing serious damage to the upper atmosphere, which they most certainly were, you would be very concerned. Military officers who were present during those test admitted that UFOs were observing they entire time. It is undeniable that American and Russian nuclear sites have been visited extensively by UFOs since 1945.

One of the most important pieces of eyewitness evidence of the phenomenon was provided by Professor Jacobs who

served in the United States Air Force in the 1960s. One of his tasks was filming ballistic missile test conducted at Vandenburg Air Force Base in California. In 1964 there was an unprecedented event during a missile test.

The people on the ground watched all three stages of the missile burn out and into the frame came a UFO which fired four beams of light at the missile warhead, then flew out the same way it had entered, leaving the destroyed missile to fall into the ocean. The film crews were ordered never to speak of the incident again. The UFO was shaped like two saucers stuck together rim to rim with a ping pong ball on top. The light beam came from the ping pong ball.

In Russia UFOs would immediately appear any time the Soviet military conducted training exercises with nuclear devices and the UFOs were in control of everything that occurred during the exercises. The appearance of UFOs at military bases containing nuclear devices has occurred in a number of countries and is clearly not a coincidence.

One notorious case in the early 1980s concerned not only the appearance of a UFO but also a top secret nuclear nearmiss when catastrophe on a massive scale was narrowly averted.

#### October 4th, 1982, nuclear base, Osovo, Ukraine, USSR.

In the underground control room of the military unit were the battle stations to launch an attack on the United states, Colonel Boris Sokolov and Lt. Col. Vladimir Putinov suddenly noticed an alarming irregularity. A massive flying object appeared in the night sky which they only knew from movies. No windows, a smooth surface, maneuvering silently in an unpredictable manner. At the base, warning lights lit up on both panels indicating that nuclear missiles were being readied for launch. This would have to be approved by Moscow but Moscow knows nothing about it. The world is only a step away from World War Three.

For fifteen seconds, the base completely looses control of its nuclear arsenal. Major Davidovich Kataman. Commander of the Control Center, later said he observed spontaneous illu-

mination of all displays. Something had activated the launch codes and put the nuclear missiles on standby. The soldiers present watched in horror, waiting for the devastation to come. After fifteen terrifying seconds, everything returned to normal.

The equipment was later disassembled piece by piece but not irregularities were found. Only with the collapse of the Soviet Union eight years later did the world learn of the incident that might have led to the extinction of the human race. The beings in the flying saucers were telling us that the nuclear missiles may be our most sophisticated weapons but they can shut them down with the wave of their hands. It was a message. Are we listening?

According to the SETKA documents, the second half of the 1990s was witness to increased UFO activity over the Soviet Union. When Gorbachev became General Secretary of the Communist Party, the strategy of secrecy changed. The leaders of Soviet space programs and military forces confirmed that they had UFO monitoring programs for a long time.

Gorbachev changed the protocols of censorship concerning UFOs in the Soviet Union. A few years later SETKA developed forms whereby every soldier and sailor had to report anything odd seen in the skies. They were to describe size, shape, speed, direction, color, number and duration of the sightings on the official forms and submit them to the proper authorities. With the collapse of the Soviet Union the number of UFO incidents were revealed from other Eastern Bloc countries. UFOs known as tictacs were encountered by pilots from Poland, Hungary and Czechoslovokia.

In 2004, similar objects were shown in Pentagon videos taken by U. S. Navy pilots from the aircraft carrier, USS Nimitz. The object changed speed, almost hovered for awhile and flew away at speeds calculated to be 2,700 kph. Modern technology is far from being adequate. The Navy's F-16s could not have engaged the tictacs at all.

The tictac encountered by the Czech helicopter disappeared in the direction of the nearest nuclear power plant. Upon landing, they were all taken for debriefing and special instruc-

tions by the military command. All materials involved, tapes, recording equipment, were destroyed and that was the end of that. It was never meant to be revealed to the public. But the incident was not unique. The Eastern Bloc experienced similar encounters several times. There were also attempts of Soviet pilots to shoot down UFOs while flying over Soviet territory. A few months after the incident Czech incident, a spectacular event occurred in the Russian town of Dalnegorsk about 1,000 kilometers away. What is most important about the incident at Dalnegorsk is the silence f the Soviet government.

If the UFO had been a NATO spy satellite or American reconaissance plane, the Soviets would have gone to the UN and screamed bloody murder. They didn't. They said nothing. It was a very strange case.

## January, 1986 to November, 1987, Dalnegorsk, Primorski Krai, Russia.

A fifth grade student in Dalnegorsk, Siberia is returning home when he suddenly sees a low-flying glowing object heading towards the nearby mountains, crashing into one called Height 611. The UFO had flown parallel to the ground, rising and falling several times. There was no explosion, only a loud bang, followed by small, brief fires among the trees. The metal left behind was very unusual. Some people said it can't exist on Earth. The event, later dubbed the Soviet "Roswell," was far from over.

Eight days after the initial incident, at 8:30 in the evening, two yellow glowing objects appeared near the crash site. After flying over Height 611, they made four circuits and disappeared in a flash. It was only a prelude to what was to follow. On Saturday, November 28th, 1987, the airspace above Primorski Krai was flooded with UFOs. According to eyewitnesses, 32 flyovers were counted from 10 o'clock in the evening until the following morning. Shapes of the craft varied greatly and some were estimated to be up to 200 meters in length.

Why so many? Perhaps the informational traces left by the crashed vehicle were not sufficient to allow the recovery UFOs to find the debris. The UFO clearly had a serious problem and

the recovery craft seemed to be attempting to jump into other dimensions too follow or find the lost UFO. To this day, Height 611 is littered with strange debris and is considered to be one of the most important crash sites in Russia. It is still off limits to the public.

In addition to UFOs, both the U. S. Pentagon and Russian Defense Ministry have ben closely observing another unidentified phenomenon: USOs, Unidentified Submerged Objects which have been spotted in our oceans. The American Navy has attempted to catalog the USOs. Objects detected on sonar were moving at several hundred knots. Nothing known can move that fast under water. From the former Soviet Union have come cases of 200-foot long, bullet-shaped USOs exploding from the water next to their nuclear submarines and going directly into space. Hundreds have been reported and they cannot be denied.

The famous American astronomer, Carl Sagan, said, "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof." The paradox of the present is that the proof exists but the world behaves as if it didn't.



#### **RUSSIA'S SECRET FILES**

Russia may be one of the areas on this planet that has been ladened with incredible amounts of UFO activity since the beginning of time. These flying machines have been seen all over the Soviet Union. The Soviets knew something about UFOs. They had secrets.

The Soviets have in their possession no less than the remains of five crashed and recovered UFOs. There is undeniable evidence that Russia is sitting on a virtual treasure trove of information that proves that extraterrestrials visited Earth in our distant past. Might the ultimate proof be found in Russia's secret files? Moscow, Russia.

#### December 25, 1991.

At 7:00 p.m., Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev makes a nationally televised address to announce his resignation.

GORBACHEV (translated): "I hereby discontinue my activities at the post of President of the U.S.S.R."

Moments later, the Soviet flag is lowered from the Kremlin for the final time. One of the world's two superpowers has fallen.

From 1922 to 1991, Russia was under the restrictive regime of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, which ruled over much of northern Asia and Eastern Europe.

The Soviet government was known for its brutality, oppression and culture of absolute secrecy.

It was very much a case of everything that happens within government stays within government, and the consequences of breaking protocol were lethal.

This was a closed, highly secretive society that kept secrets, not just from us in the West, but from its own people.

One of the challenges of defending this vast landmass in Russia is that, its borders are very insecure, at all points. So in order to conquer space, it has an obsession with national security. Secrecy has become imbedded within the political culture; and also, many people in Russia agree with the idea that most things should be kept a secret.

When the Soviet Union was dissolved, so too was its main security agency—the KGB. The top-secret KGB files were suddenly vulnerable, with many in the hands of former agents, ready to sell them to the highest bidders. Thousands more were smuggled out by Vasiliy Mitrokhin, who worked in the KGB's foreign intelligence archive from 1972 to 1984.

The documents that have been leaked include KGB information on secret Russian weapons caches, Russian spies, and even UFO reports.

The Soviet Union had a large number of UFO encounters. Western researchers had really no knowledge of what was going on behind the Iron Curtain. We now know that there were thousands and thousands of Soviet UFO cases that were taking place during that time. A number of records did indeed come out. And we now have access to them.

Could the definitive evidence of extraterrestrial contact lie hidden within the secret KGB files that are just now coming to light? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and suggest recent findings reveal the Soviets were not only covering up modern UFO reports, but also proof that aliens visited Earth in the distant past.

#### Leningrad, Russia. December 1, 1934.

Sergei Kirov, a Communist party leader and rival to fellow party leader Joseph Stalin, is murdered. The assassination marks the beginning of the darkest period in the history of the Soviet Union: The Great Purges. With Kirov gone, Stalin's power grew, and he unleashed a widespread campaign of ruthless political persecution meant to weed out dissenters and consolidate his absolute authority.

Among the millions who were arrested and interrogated

during this period was respected Russian scientist and philosopher Dr. Genrikh Ludvig. An incredible human being. This was a person who could speak 20 ancient and modern languages. He had incredible encyclopedic knowledge. Dr. Ludvig was accused of being a spy for the Vatican and spent decades in one of Stalin's brutal Gulag labor camps.

But in 2011, 38 years after his death, an article in the Russian newspaper Sovershenno Sekretno, or Top Secret, revealed the true purpose of Ludvig's work at the Vatican, and possibly also for his arrest. The reason he was accused of being a spy for the Vatican is because in 1920s, as a young student of architecture, he visited the Vatican, where he was given access to the secret library. In that library, he found manuscripts that describe extraterrestrial civilizations and more.

Dr. Genrikh Ludvig discovered a number of manuscripts suggesting that there had been historic extraterrestrial contact with ancient civilizations in Egypt, Israel and Mesopotamia. These manuscripts that talked, for example, about the pyramids and described them as energy machines. When he went back to the Soviet Union, they treated him very poorly, when, in fact, he was perhaps the greatest of all the early researchers into the whole concept of ancient aliens coming to our planet.

Might Dr. Ludvig have really discovered ancient manuscripts within the Vatican that describe extraterrestrials visiting Earth? Did the Russian government accuse him of espionage in an attempt to suppress his controversial findings? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and claim Ludwig was not the only one silenced by the Soviet government for his research.

When Vladimir Lenin seized power in 1917, he established the first state to seek the elimination of religion. The Communist regime also actively suppressed a philosophy that had become widespread throughout Russia in the early 20th century: Cosmism. There is a Russian tradition, beginning in the late 1800s called "Cosmism.

"The cosmists began with a philosopher, a guy named Nikolai Fyodorov, in the 1870s and 1880s, who inspired the father of Soviet rocketry, who actually designed the rockets that

put the first man into space. They believed that human civilization actually had origins in outer space and that it was our destiny, as human beings, to move back into space; we would go back into the "cradle of civilization." And after Joseph Stalin died, many of those individuals that were exploring the idea of ancient paleo-contacts with aliens, were allowed to voice their opinions publicly.

In 1961, Russian physicist and mathematician Matest Agrest published a controversial paper proposing that extraterrestrials had visited Earth's ancient civilizations. Similar theories were also offered by author Alexander Kasantsev and astronomer Iosif Shklovskii. But while these researchers did not suffer the same persecution as those that came before them, they claimed that the Soviet government worked to suppress their theories. The idea that there were Soviet astronomers who were seriously studying these topics and ideas leads me to think that we're the one's who are on to something. And we are now able to access information that for so many years, has remained censored.

Is it possible that the truth about extraterrestrial contact was hidden behind the Iron Curtain of the former Soviet Union? Perhaps further clues can be found by examining a mysterious site that may hold proof of an ancient extraterrestrial visitation. Arkaim has been described as Russia's Stonehenge. Someone, possibly extraterrestrials, identified this as a site of special energy.

#### Russia.

Spanning a staggering 6.6 million square miles, it is the largest country on Earth. Its massive territory is also the most geographically diverse, consisting of some of the most extreme terrain on the planet, including dense forests, frozen tundra, remote mountains, and barren deserts. Despite its physical size, as much as 50% of Russia remains uninhabited and largely unexplored by mankind. Russia is almost twice the size of the United States. Just to compare, the United States expands over four time zones, while Russia expands over eleven time zones.

The size of Russia, its harsh climate, especially in the north-

ern parts of Russia, makes it very difficult to explore. One of Russia's most mysterious areas is a valley just north of Kazakhstan, where in 1987, archaeologists from the University of Chelyabinsk discovered the remains of an ancient settlement, which they were able to date back to between the 17th and 20th centuries B.C. Much of the original structures of this megalithic site, known as Arkaim, no longer exist, but scientists have mapped out its original design, which includes massive circular walls similar to Stonehenge. So, Arkaim has been described as Russia's Stonehenge.

Now, this is quite intriguing because its a very similar latitude to Stonehenge. It's been suggested that it could've been put there for astronomical and surveying purposes. It seems that Arkaim, at some point, was some type of an observatory, which I think is incredibly fascinating, because it means that worldwide, our ancestors witnessed other things that would explain this long-held fascination with the stars.

The way the city was built, it was a circular structure. It had a very interesting central square. Basically, it was an interior circle surrounded by a circle, which to many, means the Mandala principle of the Buddhism or a depiction of the universe in a very miniaturized way.

Incredibly, archaeologists have found that Arkaim was built with features aligned to measure as many as 18 astronomical events, such as the solstices and equinoxes. And discovered among the ruins was an ancient statue of a man looking up to the sky. Adding to the mystery are reports of strange anomalies in the region, that continue to this day, which include magnetic inconsistencies, strange lights, and curious fog formations.

When you consider the strange lights, the weird fog, the magnetic anomalies, the unusual hallucinations, and things that have happened to people there, it appears that this is some sort of energy node or vortex point on the Earth that was actually utilized by extraterrestrials when this was constructed. If you actually look at the shape of Arkaim, it could have been the platform for a spacecraft, like a rocket, to launch off from.

Could Arkaim really have been the site of an extraterrestrial visitation thousands of years ago? And might this be why the structures found here were built with such precise astronomical alignments? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and suggest physical evidence of such a visitation might exist in the nearby Ural Mountains. Ural Mountains are very old mountains stretching from, the Russian north to the Russian south. It, kind of, splits Russia into two parts, Europe and Asia.

Indeed, people living in the Ural Mountains, witness some strange phenomena in the air and on the ground. Dozens of visitors to the Ural Mountains have reported strange sightings of fireballs and cigar-shaped crafts. But even stranger, is what has been found in the earth here.

In 1991, geologists led an expedition into the mineral-rich Urals in hopes of locating gold deposits. While excavating sites near the Kozhim, Narada, and Balbanyu rivers, just 600 miles north of Arkaim, the scientists discovered something unexpected. At depths of over 30 feet, they unearthed a scattering of tiny metal coils and springs. That soil wasn't touched for hundreds of thousands or more years. The area where it was found, was probably tens of kilometers around. It's as if something exploded thousands of years ago and the fragments were lying all over the place.

The metal fragments, some as small as 1/10,000 of an inch, were sent to the Russian Academy of Sciences in St. Petersburg for analysis. Their shape resembled manufactured technology, rather than naturally occurring minerals. The smallest pieces were found to be tungsten, a metal used in spacecrafts and missiles, due to its ability to withstand high temperatures. They are these metal spirals that consist of copper, but also tungsten, and Molybdenum, which are both very rare metals.

We're looking at nanotechnology. When you look down at them in a microscope, they're extremely regular in their structure. They're very nice coils. The only way we could make them, even now, is with machine-guided technology. You could not do this by hand.

What we're seeing here is proof that someone had ad-

vanced technology sufficient to build the type of circuitry that we normally only see in semiconductors, computer chips, high technology equipment, using metals that are not commonly known. So these spirals are clear evidence that someone had a very advanced civilization right here on Earth near Arkaim.

Might extraterrestrials have visited the Ural Mountains in the distant past? And if so, did they leave behind evidence of advanced technology? Could they have helped to build the prehistoric observatory of Arkaim, as ancient astronaut theorists contend? Perhaps further clues can be found by examining much more recent accounts of otherworldly visitations.

He had collected hundreds of UFO cases. The Soviet Union would not give it public credence. But we now have very good information that it was reality.

# Moscow. May 17, 1967.

In a secure government building, a meeting is held of scientists dedicated to collecting comprehensive research on reports of unidentified flying craft.

It is the first official Soviet UFO Study Group, and six months later, on November 10, the government gives its approval for the group's deputy, astronomer Felix Ziegel, to present its findings on Soviet Central Television.

Felix Ziegel asked the public to contact them with sightings. Now this was an extraordinary development. Previously, little if anything, had been made public about official interest in this. And here you have somebody going on television talking about it quite openly and inviting people to send in their sightings. Well, needless to say, there were a lot of sightings that were then reported, but the project itself soon was dogged by controversy and dissent.

Shortly after the television broadcast, the government forced the group to be disbanded, fearful that it might lead to reports surfacing of top secret Soviet military tests. But Ziegel still managed to collect a huge amount of data, including reports from Russian pilots. He was able to publish some of his findings in a 1968 anthology titled Inhabited Cosmos.

I met Felix Ziegel in Moscow. He had collected hundreds of UFO cases. He said that these flying objects were seen all over the Soviet Union. Some of them were small, others large and spherical. Their technology must be extraterrestrial, because they reach an incredible speed that no human would survive. While publicly the Soviet government denounced the research of Felix Ziegel, they did not stop him from continuing his work, and even reviewed his findings.

But why? Ancient astronaut theorists suggest that the government may have been aware that there really was an alien presence in their skies. And they used Ziegel and other UFO researchers as a way to secretly monitor this activity. A number of records have surfaced from the Soviet Air Force and the KGB, showing that particularly in the '50s, '60s, and '70s, they took the UFO subject very, very seriously. Soviet scientists had to come up with incredible ways with which to share their knowledge with their colleagues in the Western World. So, they essentially hid their messages in code, in letters, in different types of correspondence.

Why would anyone risk going to jail by encoding messages to people and scientists outside the Iron Curtain, if you weren't compelled enough that what you're writing about is the truth? Throughout the 1960s and most of the '70s, the Soviet government's interest in UFOs remained unofficial. But that changed after September 20, 1977, when numerous residents of Petrozavodsk reported seeing a glowing object floating in the sky above for over 5 minutes, showering the city with rays of light. A copy remains of a lost photograph that was taken of the object, and astonishingly, similar UFOs were reported all across Russia and Eastern Europe within a four-hour window. On the heels of this mass sighting, the Soviet Union established the Russian Academy of Sciences' UFO commission.

In 1984, they appointed Major-General Pavel Popovich, the eighth man ever to reach space, to head up this research team. Pavel Popovich brought forth a lot of the UFO information himself and he was able to obtain the KGB UFO files—124 pages—in 1992. He said that he knew of the existence of three under-

water bases, where the extraterrestrials exist and operate. This is a man whom we should listen to.

He had two UFO sightings himself, a very significant one in 1978, when he was flying back from the United States to Russia. Out his window, he saw an absolutely enormous—football field size, or larger—triangular craft, that was moving at a really good clip. I mean, easily overtook the commercial airliner that he was in. He wasn't the only one on his plane to see this, by the way. He talked to a lot of the other people, many of whom where academicians, coming back from a conference, many of whom saw this.

Did Major-General Pavel Popovich really witness firsthand an extraterrestrial spacecraft? And might he also have found evidence in secret KGB files of underwater alien bases? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and suggest even more profound evidence can be found in a small mountain town in eastern Russia: the remains of a crashed UFO.

What people there saw was this low flying, very slow object. It dropped, almost like a stone. It wasn't made on planet Earth. One of the most decorated test pilots in Russian history is a woman named Marina Popovich, the wife of astronaut Pavel Popovich.

Marina set over 100 records during her career in the Soviet Air Force, which includes being the first woman -to break the sound barrier. Like her husband, she, too, reported on extraterrestrial encounters.

In 2003, Marina published a book disclosing her firsthand experiences with UFOs. In it, she also referenced thousands of similar UFO sightings by other Soviet military and civilian pilots. She told their stories at speaking engagements all over the world. Like the story of a fighter pilot who was asked to fire upon an unidentified, disc-shaped craft.

Marina Popovich is one of the most famous aviators in history. She was in a good position to know what she knew. She was a very well connected individual. She talked about something like 3,000 UFO cases that had occurred in the Soviet Union over the years which, considering the fact that we knew next to

nothing about the history of Soviet UFOs before that, was very significant.

There is particular interest in sightings from pilots. Pilots are able, for example, to judge distances, speeds, heights, in a way that maybe the average person can't. And Marina Popovich has made a particular effort to collate all these pilot stories. What's particularly notable about Marina Popovich's comments on the UFO subject is that she stated that sources have informed her that the Soviets have in their possession no less than the remains of five crashed and recovered UFOs.

Did both Marina and Pavel Popovich, along with scores of other respected Soviet pilots, really encounter alien crafts? And if so, might there be even more sightings recorded by the Russian authorities that have not yet been disclosed to the public?

# Dalnegorsk, Russia. January 29, 1986.

Just before 8:00 p. m., in this small mining town in eastern Russia, hundreds of people see a red, glowing, sphere moving slowly through the sky above a nearby mountain.

It appeared to slow down, before crashing into the hillside.

Many reported seeing a fiery blaze from the site for as much as an hour after it went down.

The sphere flies into the Izvestkovaya Mountains and burns up. There is an explosion and people want to find out what happened, because I've read eyewitness accounts—incredible.

Because of the huge number of eyewitnesses, the crash became known as the Russian Roswell. And like at Roswell, physical evidence was recovered from the site, proving that a crash of some kind did, in fact, occur. Some local people and researchers managed to get to the site. They find very interesting artifacts, remains.

While officials dismissed the event as a possible meteor crash, microscopic analysis of the debris yielded unusual results.

The samples contained a complex system of woven metallic fibers; and the atomic structure of the metal itself appeared to change when exposed to heat.

When they melted the metal and put it to a spectrum analysis, the gold and silver and other metals were gone.

And instead, there was titanium and molybdenum there.

And so, you have here, some kind of metals, which apparently are mutating into other metals.

Which was very, very unusual.

I think it's part of some kind of machinery, nanotechnology machinery, but it wasn't made on planet Earth.

It was later studied by a number of Soviet scientific institutions and some of them said that technology like this does not exist, on Earth today.

Subsequent to the Dalnegorsk crash, there have been a number of sightings in exactly the same area.

Some people have even seen an object apparently land on the hillside where the first crash took place.

Might the object that crashed at Dalnegorsk, and was witnessed by hundreds of people, really have been an alien craft? Could the physical evidence left behind provide undeniable proof that otherworldly beings are visiting planet Earth, and have been for thousands of years? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and believe that Russians have had contact with aliens, not just here on Earth, but even in space.

They describe seeing seven angelic beings traveling alongside their spacecraft.

Whatever it was they were witnessing, it was real.

It was out there.

# Salyut 7 space station. July 12, 1984.

Cosmonauts Oleg Atkov, Leonid Kizim, and Vladimir Solovyov, enter the 156th day of their 237-day stay aboard Russia's scientific research space station. To date, everything has gone according to plan. But on this day, all three crew members witness an extraordinary event. In 1984, Soviet cosmonauts on board Salyut 7 saw a strange orange glow around the spacecraft. And they saw what they thought, at first, was maybe a gas leak.

But it seemed that the whole station was surrounded by this orange cloud. And as they looked at it, the cloud coalesced into a shape. Suddenly, they are all blinded by this orange light. When they regain their vision, they look out the portals of the spacecraft and they're astonished by what they see. They describe seeing seven angelic beings that are traveling along-side their spacecraft, and did so for ten minutes. The men described huge, winged creatures, as much as 80 feet tall, that appeared to have glowing halos.

Officials dismissed the incident as a group hallucination resulting from oxygen deprivation and pressure fluctuations. Later that summer, three more cosmonauts joined the Salyut 7 crew. All six of them, once again, saw these winged beings. But how could all of these cosmonauts share one hallucination? It seems to me that this was not hallucination, that whatever it was they were witnessing, it was real. It was out there.

Now, angels? Aliens? I don't know, but, when one looks at the recurrence of winged figures in human history, in terms of religion, in terms of culture, mythology. Are we looking at something real? Are these angels that we see actually extraterrestrial entities? Might the winged figures seen by the Salyut 7 crew, really have been extraterrestrials? Ancient astronaut theorists say yes, and suggest that similar sightings were secretly reported by many Russian cosmonauts. Soviet cosmonauts had a really interesting and challenging dilemma when it came to truth telling. Because at the same time that they were the public face of the Soviet space program, there was the always hidden goal of the Soviet space program, which was to prove intercontinental ballistic missile capability. So the cosmonauts were publicly to disguise those parts of the mission that were secret and involved in national security, making it all that much more interesting when we try to assess what they saw, when they talk about anomalous things that they supposedly encountered in space.

You have to understand that many cosmonauts, even if they witnessed something strange in space, were, um, highly reluctant to openly talk about it, because of the concern of being

decommissioned for the reason of insanity. Indeed, some of the Soviet and the Russian cosmonauts did have very strange experience in space. Could strange encounters reported by Russian cosmonauts, as well as military pilots, be connected to the artifacts discovered in the Ural Mountains and the Dalnegorsk crash site? Ancient astronaut theorists believe the answer can be found by examining not just what the Russian cosmonauts have seen in space (speaking Russian over radio) but what they've heard.

Ever since Yuri Gagarin became the first man to reach space in 1961, cosmonauts, along with other astronauts from around the world, have had visions and experiences in space that defy explanation.

Perhaps the most curious among these incidents is what has become known as the "space whisper." There's an anonymous cosmonaut, I think he's simply known as Cosmonaut X, who allegedly talked about an experience that he and another cosmonaut had while they were in orbit.

What this anonymous cosmonaut said, he heard, something speaking to him inside his mind. Both apparently heard this same whispering inside their heads, a kind of telepathic message. This cosmic whisper said that they were his ancestors from the very distant past. They told him things about his own family in the Urals that no one would have known. And they also told him that they should go back to Earth. That Russia was not ready for what they were attempting to do. And, in a sense, go back home and, you know, prepare yourself.

There were more than one cosmonaut. Some of them knew not to report it because this would eliminate their presence in the space program. But they talked among each other when they could and they found out that it was more than one person and in different spaceships, that had been subjected to this. How could so many Russian cosmonauts have heard the same mysterious whisper while traveling through space? And just what was this celestial voice trying to communicate? Ancient astronaut theorists believe it is another example of extrater-restrial activity that is only now being disclosed.

With all of the massive secrecy in Russia and all of the things we're just learning, it would seem to only be the tip of the iceberg of the many visitations of extraterrestrials that have been occurring all over the world. There is a great wealth of information in the former Soviet Union. And when people in the west find out more and more about events and observations over Russia, they become amazed.

If we were to get access to some of the Russian files on extraterrestrials, it could answer some of the questions that we have, because what if some of those stories corroborate the ones that we're familiar with? Because then, it could only mean one thing: we've all been visited by the same visitors.

Does the ultimate proof that extraterrestrials have visited Earth exist within Russia? Could such information have been purposely covered up? And if so, might the most compelling evidence still be under lock and key? Perhaps as more of Russia's secret files are revealed, we will discover that hidden within these vast archives, lies the truth about our alien origins.



#### **UFO DISCLOSURE**

On July 8, 1947 the U.S. Army reported a crashed 'Flying Saucer' was recovered near Roswell, New Mexico. But, the following day the Army recanted its sensational claim, stating the debris recovered was nothing more than a lost 'weather balloon'. And for the next thirty years the Army's 'official' weather-balloon explanation remained unchallenged.

However, in 1978 a retired Air Force major named Jesse Marcel finally broke silence and revealed the debris he handled at the 1947 Roswell crash was 'not-of-this-earth'. It should be noted that Marcel made no mention of seeing a crashed saucer or aliens.

All he described was seeing a field of scattered metal fragments. But Marcel's disclosure seemed to unleash a cascade of testimonies and conjectures that poured forth from the popular media—for the following two decades, tales of alien bodies, exotic technologies and captured flying saucers have embellished Marcel's original account into what has become our nation's best known "UFO" urban-legend.

And yet, despite years of high-profile media conjecture, what actually crashed in New Mexico in 1947 remains to this day a well-protected secret.

However, what is certain is that on September 15, 1947, just two months following the alleged New Mexico saucer crash, President Harry S. Truman signed into law the National Security Act of 1947, which created the National Security Council and America's first peacetime civilian intelligence organization—the CIA.

CIA Director Walter Bedell Smith encouraged UFO reporting as a means of psyops disinformation to protect existing se-

cret aircraft projects.

In late July of 1952 a rash of UFOs were reported buzzing our nation's capital, Washington D.C. That same summer, Smith sent a memorandum to the Director of the Psychological Strategy Board outlining the CIA's proposal to the National Security Council stating that the UFO issue presented clear "implications for psychological warfare"...

Smith went on to state, "I suggest that we discuss at an early board meeting the possible offensive or defensive utilization of these [UFO] phenomena for psychological warfare purposes."

The National Security Council formed a critical link between the corporate/financial world and government-held secret technologies—a control nexus over rocketry, space, alternative energy research and even—UFOs.

It is also important to note that when President Truman originally mandated formation of the CIA in 1947 there was no provision for Congressional oversight.

By the late 1940s and early 1950s UFOs was becoming such a broad issue of national concern that Air Force General Nathan Twining recommended to President Truman that the 'UFO' issue "...was bigger than the Manhattan Project and required that it be managed on a larger scale and obviously for a longer period... They would form nothing less than a government within the government, sustaining itself from presidential administration to presidential administration regardless of whatever political party took power, and ruthlessly guarding their secrets while evaluating every new bit of information on flying saucers they received."

As early as 1938 the notorious Orson Welles "War of the Worlds" radio broadcast had already demonstrated that public disclosure of an alien reality could potentially spark a national panic—assuming what crashed at Roswell was in fact alien. But disclosing evidence of advanced, undefeated Nazi technology was even more explosive. And debris recovered from the Roswell crash also bore suspiciously Nazi origins.

It was fully understood by military intelligence that the Third Reich was deeply involved in advance weapons technology by the end of the war which included exotic propulsion systems and metallurgy. Not to mention that virtually the entire captured German V-2 rocket program along with its personnel had been already transplanted to White Sands, New Mexico by the U.S. Army.

In his book "The Day after Roswell" Col. Philip Corso revealed military concern that the crashed air-craft debris recovered in the New Mexico desert was also the product of Nazi super-weapons science.

"...conversations with Wernher von Braun and Willy Ley at Alamogordo in the days after the crash... intimated that there was a deeper story about what the Germans had engineered... the similarity between the Horten [flying] wing and the craft they had pulled out of the arroyo was no accident..."

Dr. Hermann Oberth considered, "the Roswell craft from the New Mexico desert, not a spacecraft, but a time machine, therefore, perhaps... the EBEs ...described in the medical autopsy reports [were] humanoid robots rather than life forms, specifically engineered for long distance travel through space or time."

So regardless of whether flying saucers were alien or Nazi or even Russian, the driving Defense Department imperative was to keep the UFO issue locked under absolute secrecy. This phenomenon whether terrestrial or extra-terrestrial, also demonstrated technologies that totally out-classed all of our nation's existing defense hardware hence, the imperative to initiate an emergency program to match those technologies—much like the top-secret "Manhattan A-bomb Project"—became a priority.

Perhaps then, it is perfectly reasonable that Presidential administrations, going back to the days of Harry Truman and Dwight Eisenhower, have consistently avoided telling the American people the full "truth" regarding the presence of unidentified craft flying in our skies.

Governmental secrecy regarding this issue remains the

order of the day. Obviously, profoundly serious motives still drive this decades-old cover-up.



#### THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL-COMPLEX

Whether related to the Roswell incident or not, over the many years since 1947, a profound alteration of our national Defense Establishment has evolved, shifting the reins of government power from the Executive branch to a covert, interlocking association between defense contractors, aerospace industries, intelligence agencies, as well as international banking and petroleum cartels.

In 1961 President Dwight Eisenhower explicitly defined the growing menace of this "Military-Industrial Complex", to Constitutional authority...

"In the councils of government we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex.

The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes."

Allegedly, a clandestine treaty and technology exchange with visiting aliens was brokered and managed under the auspices of "Majestic-12", a top-secret study group originally assembled by President Harry Truman following the Roswell crash in 1947. And later President Eisenhower himself was rumored to have secretly met with aliens in 1954.

Department of Defense engineer, the late Phil Schneider claimed the aliens eventually betrayed this deal;

Called the "Grenada Treaty", this secret agreement allowed the aliens to "...take a few cows and test their implant techniques on a few human beings, but they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all."

As well, Col. Philip Corso, former advisor to President Eisenhower's National Security Council, revealed the treaty was a Trojan horse...

"These creatures weren't benevolent alien beings who had come to enlighten human beings. They were genetically altered human automatons, cloned biological entities, actually who were harvesting biological specimens on Earth for their own experimentation. As long as we were incapable of defending ourselves, we had to allow them to intrude as they wished..."

According to famed test-pilot and CIA operative, John Lear, "It was President Eisenhower who allowed the reins of power to pass from the hands of the President into the control of the Pentagon. Ever since Eisenhower, the real rulers of the nation have been a military junta."

If such a legendary scenario is actual fact, for any President to dare DISCLOSE such a horror story to the American people would be political suicide!

### **PUBLIC RELATIONS:**

Consequently the government has endeavored to make UFOs a non-issue by promoting a steadfast campaign of dour ridicule for the last six decades.

Project Sign, Project Grudge, Project Blue Book, the Robertson Panel, and the Condon Report all maintained a consistent party-line posture that "Nothing out of the ordinary exists".

Concurrently an 'unofficial' disclosure campaign promoted through the popular media—all corporate entertainment subsidiaries of the 'military-industrial-complex' itself, took over the public-relations marketing of the UFO issue!

Alleged MJ-12 member, General Nathan Twining, encouraged use of this style of entertainment propaganda in order to... "create a climate of public attitude that would be able to accept the existence of extraterrestrial life without a general sense of panic."

The "Flying Saucer" craze of the 1950s has evolved into a

vast cultural mythos. Thanks to a non-stop media blitz that continues to serve up a steady stream of 'science fiction' conditioning to the unsuspecting public.

#### **REAGAN'S EXTRATERRESTRIAL BRIEFING:**

Of course, the best dis-information contains a measure of truth. In a document purported to be the transcript of newly elected President Ronald Reagan's briefing on the subject of unidentified flying objects and extraterrestrial visitation of planet Earth, CIA Director William Casey and his advisors shared carefully selected fragments of the Alien mystery with the President. If authentic, this text reveals how even our nation's chief executives are at the mercy of whatever information the intelligence bureau is willing to divulge.

A CIA operative called "The Caretaker" explained to President Reagan just how the media was being used to carefully craft a public perception of the UFO phenomenon. "PROJECT DOVE" was a covert operation developed with a dual purpose...

- "...the FIRST PERSON who helped us with this disinformation program, [was] Mr. GEORGE ADAMSKI, back in the early '50s, and... all productions of UFO-related movies. This helps the public to keep their minds open, but also allows us to keep our secret aircraft away from the public's knowledge."
- "...the first cooperative venture was the movie, "The Day the Earth Stood Still." That was a cooperative venture with the United States Air Force and the movie industry. We provided the basic subject matter for the movie [Close Encounters]."

Based on such revelations, we must question just how much UFO 'truth' has our government imbedded in six decades of Hollywood science-fiction films and television programs?

#### MEET THE 'GRAYS'!

Ultimately out of this frothy media souffle' what one creature has emerged as the single most iconic representation of extra-terrestrials? Worldwide, what creature is most instantly recognized as an alien space visitor? The unrivaled star; the

unquestioned media darling to emerge from this marketing "blitz" has been ...the Zeta-Reticulum Gray!

Either by accident or design, the relentless, insectoid stare of the "Zeta/Gray" is everywhere—on book covers, coffee mugs, T-shirts, bumper stickers and key-chains. Zeta/Gray has been a merchandizing phenomenon, hawking everything from soda pop to bank cards. The Zetas even abduct the kiddie cartoon character "Gumby"! Clearly, the only alien worthy of officially "un-official" notice is the Zeta/Gray.

Public awareness of these Grays first came to light in 1966 with the book "Interrupted Journey", which was the account of Betty and Barney Hill's abduction in New Hampshire in 1961. With subsequent books such as Bud Hopkins' "Intruders", Ray Fowler's "The Andreasson Affair" and Whitley Strieber's "Communion" more media attention and credibility has been given to the Grays.

However, what seemed at least an attempt at official 'disclosure' came on Oct. 14, 1988 in the guise of a two-hour television special, entitled,

#### "UFO COVER-UP? LIVE"

Promising to expose the real "truth" about UFOs, this unprecedented special was aired simultaneously in the United States and the Soviet Union. This program promised an open and unbiased examination of the UFO issue, yet at the outset, congenial host, Mike Farrell (from the popular "M\*A\*S\*H" TV series) summarily dismissed the famous Billy Meier/Pleiadian contact case as a complete hoax, without offering viewers the least shred of evidence pro or con to draw their own conclusions.

Instead, Farrell proceeded to introduce a "disclosure" of sorts about the Zeta-Reticulum Grays, which obviously was the primary focus of the show. Two informants, purported to be government intelligence operatives introduced as "Falcon" and "Condor", filmed in shadow and with their voices electronically masked, told the Zeta story.

Although no "live" Grays consented to be shown on-cam-

era, a montage of artist illustrations showed the Grays as benign "Guests" of the United States Government who had been given a base in Nevada. Falcon and Condor admitted that these creatures came from the Zeta-Reticulum star system, but shared no further details as to the nature and purpose of their relationship with our government save to say, the EBE or the Extraterrestrial-Biological-Entity in custody was vegetarian with a hankering for strawberry ice cream! How cute!

Yet Falcon's deeply disturbing statement that aliens had "COMPLETE CONTROL" over our nation's most highly guarded weapons installation, Area-51, was casually overlooked.

The simultaneous broadcast of this program in both the United States and the Soviet Union suspiciously demonstrated high-level government collusion in its production.

Clearly **UFO COVER UP LIVE** was a commercial of sorts to sell the Grays to the American and Soviet people, with an obvious sub-text that the Grays had "favored-nation" status with our government's intelligence establishment. Curiously, much of the information shared by Falcon and Condor was consistent with Ronald Reagan's ET briefing from 1981. Despite earning dismal network ratings, this TV program was a milestone in UFO disclosure.

#### **BOB LAZAR**

However, whistleblower, Robert Lazar, a physicist employed at Area-51, revealed in 1989 additional information that Falcon and Condor failed to mention, suggesting the Grays have had a long standing proprietary interest in the human species...

"There's a small segment of the United States government that makes scientific and technological judgments from a knowledge base that is not available to the general public, ...The United States government also makes judgments on a historical, philosophical and even theological level from a knowledge base that is not available to the general public."

[Lazar reported access to a classified document that revealed] "These beings [EBENS] said that they had been visit-

ing Earth for a long time and ...that man was the product of externally corrected evolution. They said that man as a species had been genetically altered sixty-five times. They referred to humans as 'containers', yet I don't know what we're containers of. "These beings conveyed information about the capability of affecting the human brain to anesthetize the human body. This is done without any physical contact from a remote source."

If this information is true, perhaps such a disturbing reality explains the official ambivalence toward disclosure. Its one thing to reveal alien visitors, but quite another to reveal alien "harvesters"! Or worse, to reveal to that our government is actively assisting such alien enterprises!

# **COSMIC JOURNEY**

Another half-hearted, soft-sell disclosure attempt, in 1988, involved UFO researcher and former NASA missions analyst, Bob Oeschler, who was approached to serve as consultant on a project called "Cosmic Journey". This enterprise, developed by Ringling Brothers, was to assemble a traveling exhibit of rocket and space technology combined with UFO information, including an actual alien body in cryogenic freeze, to be showcased in cities across the United States. But, this project was terminated at the time of George Bush Sr.'s election as President.

And then again, in the mid-nineties a similar project was under consideration by the city of Scottsdale, Arizona. A permanent space technology exhibit was proposed as a public works renovation project. This exhibit was also slated to include an extensive UFO information component as well. Noted researchers such as Bob Dean, Wendelle Stevens and Jim Dilletoso were to serve as consultants. My UFO art was to be featured in this project as well. But after several encouraging meetings with city planners, this public information project mysteriously evaporated.

In 1995 Disney Corporation produced an astounding UFO documentary that was cautiously aired in only five cities across the country.

In the 1950s, Disney had been approached by the Pentagon to produce films debunking UFOs. Forty years later it seemed the government was using Disney Corporation for a reverse intent, selling the reality of alien life instead...

This TV special was gently masked as a promotion introducing the newest George Lucas "Tomorrow-land" thrill ride designed to acclimate the public to their "inevitable alien encounter!" Of course, "Alien Encounter" was the name of the ride.

Disney CEO, Michael Eisner, introduced this surprisingly candid documentary outlining the general history of our government's secret involvement with aliens since the famed "Roswell" crash in 1947. As well, this documentary revealed both the fact of our military's possession of captured aliens and space ships, as well as its motivation for absolute secrecy;

"What you can't explain, they reasoned, you must deny— For governments determined to maintain their authority, extraterrestrial contact is pure dynamite!"

But again, this disclosure effort ran out of steam. The Disney UFO documentary was never aired nationally and the Tomorrow-land 'Alien Encounter' ride was eventually replaced with little fan-fare.

#### THE ALIEN DARK SIDE:

Meanwhile, serious researchers were discovering darker evidence revealing the Gray Alien agenda. Rampant reports of abductions and cattle mutilations continued. As an abductee herself, the late Dr. Karla Turner speculated...

"If we are indeed a multipurpose resource for the aliens, one which they want to continue to use, could they be performing the various reproductive/genetic procedures in order to make alterations in their "livestock" that better serve the uses for which we are harvested?" [Dr. Karla Turner]

In 1997 the nation was horrified by the "Heaven's Gate" mass suicide scandal in San Diego, where members of a UFO cult took their own lives allegedly at the bidding of gray extraterrestrials. Thanks to full mass media coverage of this debacle,

UFOs for a time became virtually a taboo topic. Were researchers unraveling too much truth behind the ET enigma?

Clearly the danger remains that rather than simple conditioning to an ET reality, public perception can be steered or manipulated to benefit any number of covert agendas.

The drift away from the "benevolent alien" scenarios to "hostile invaders" themes has become dominant in recent films... and none so explicit as National Geographic's television documentary "When Aliens Attack"!

Yet, how can we hope to engage conventional defense tactics against enemy aliens capable of "controlling our minds from a remote source", or who already have "complete control" over our nation's most sophisticated weapons installation?

Is such spin cautionary warning of a pending war with ETS? Or could it serve as a useful propaganda tool for a staged 'false-flag', alien attack, to justify the further need of the military-industrial-complex... Vast monolithic, defense-industry conglomerates require vast monolithic, military threats to justify their existence.

Nobody ever got rich by profiteering from peace!

Despite being debunked as a fraud, the notorious "Report from Iron Mountain" stated a fundamental political truth...

"The existence of an accepted external menace, then, is essential to social cohesiveness as well as to the acceptance of political authority. The menace must be believable, it must be of a magnitude consistent with the complexity of the society threatened, and it must appear, at least, to affect the entire society."

Have decades of popular media, science fiction 'disclosure' brought the population any closer to the truth regarding UFOs and extraterrestrials? Is the public really being conditioned or just conveniently befuddled?

The primary motive for government non-disclosure of an extra-terrestrial reality has been defined as protection of the existing political and economic order from collapse due to exposure to a more advanced Extraterrestrial civilization.

But does this rationale for non-disclosure actually provide a convenient excuse for decades of corporate and political abuse of power and wealth as well?

Dr. Steven Greer states...

"This [cover-up], no matter how well intentioned initially, got carried away with its own secret power; It abused this power.

It has hijacked our future for fifty years. The reasons for secrecy are clear: global power, economic and technological control, geo-political status quo, the fear of scandal surrounding the exposure of such projects and their behavior!"

Perhaps a more genuine "DISCLOSURE" program might openly address issues like these...

# UFO DISCLOSURE CHECK LIST: PLANET EARTH IS BEING VISITED BY...

- 1. Extraterrestrials from our solar system
- 2. Extraterrestrials from other solar systems
- 3. Benevolent Extraterrestrials
- 4. Neutral Extraterrestrials
- 5. Hostile Extraterrestrials
- 6. Extra-Dimensional Entities [Benevolent, Neutral or Hostile]
  - 7. Entities from Parallel Time-lines [Future or Past]
  - 8. Angels & Demons
  - 9. Inner-Earth Inhabitants
- 10. Personnel from a Secret Nazi Contingent Based in Antarctica
- 11. Department of Defence Black-Budget Aircraft Posing as ETs
- 12. A False-Flag Deception to Impose a One-World-Order Dictatorship
  - 13. ALL OF THE ABOVE

#### OR...

More than six thousand years ago Earth was covertly invaded by Extraterrestrial/Extra-dimensional entities who con-

tinue to manage humanity like their private cattle-farm, for reasons and purposes we can only guess at...!

The late Dr. John Mack was a <u>psychiatrist</u>, writer, and professor at <u>Harvard Medical School</u>, who risked his tenured career standing to engage a serious study of the 'alien abduction' phenomenon. He observed...

"The idea that we could be reached by some other kind of being, creature, intelligence that could actually enter our world and have physical effects as well as emotional effects, was simply not part of the world view that I had been raised in, so that I came very reluctantly to the conclusion that this was a true mystery."

A fictionalized account of his odyssey into abduction research was aired nationally as the CBS TV movie "Intruders" in 1992. One of this film's characters, a fictional General Hanley of the USAF, very succinctly explained the government's dilemma and position regarding Extra-terrestrial disclosure... But was anyone paying attention?

"Let's suppose that a group was formed many years ago to investigate a certain worrisome phenomenon. And let's suppose that the many brilliant men in this group could be counted on to come up with answers to such a mystery—and could be counted on to keep their mouths shut until they did come up with answers...

Problem was that the men in this group couldn't find an answer. Oh, they knew there was something out there, all right—no doubt about that—something quite extraordinary! But as to the who, why, what, where...well they struck out. They struck out good... So the President who had formed this group, made a decision to hide its existence; make it an ongoing "Black-Project", untraceable, unaccountable to Congress or even to succeeding administrations. And then, on the day that answers finally were found, the group leader was to march into the Oval Office and inform the President. That day is yet to come!

...What would you have us do? Should the President of the United States go on national television and say, "My fellow

Americans, we have evidence of a superior culture out there. They come from—God knows where; maybe from outer space, maybe from some other dimension of existence. They are abducting our citizens on a regular basis. Conducting experiments on them; collecting specimens of our ova, our sperm. They have been impregnating women, and then later invading those women's bodies again and stealing the unborn fetuses, for reasons we can only imagine...

Our world, my friend, is based on the premise of a thirty year mortgage. You and I can close our eyes and go to sleep at night, because we're pretty sure that the world we know today will be there tomorrow, and the next day, and the week after that. So I repeat, doctor, until the day comes that we know what we're dealing with; until we can give solid answers, the policy of this government remains, NOTHING is out there! It's just "science-fiction", the domain of a very rabid, lunatic fringe!"

Now that the key roll Hollywood plays in the UFO secrecy game has been exposed, it's advisable to view future television and film productions with a sharp, judicious eye. Truth of extraterrestrial visitation to planet Earth is an explosive political paradox that, as disclosure advocate, Richard Dolan states, is both "impossible and inevitable".

But until our elected officials muster the courage to fully confront the UFO issue openly, I suspect we will continue to settle for what disclosure may be shared through fictional film characters, like intrepid X-Files agent Fox Mulder...

[The UFO cover up is] "... A plot to conceal the truth about the existence of extra-terrestrials...it's a global conspiracy, actually, with key players in the highest levels of power, and it reaches down into the lives of every man, woman and child on this planet...

...The fix is in, the sky is falling and when it hits it's gonna be the shit-storm of all time!"

#### ADDENDUM:

After World War II our much of American science was preoccupied with advances in rocket technology for defense pur-

poses and manned space exploration as well. But aside from providing spectacular television news footage, giant rockets were in-fact a monstrous waste of energy. The advanced technologies discovered since the Roswell incident, whether German or alien or a combination of both, revealed chemical rockets to be clumsy, inefficient and totally impractical for interplanetary exploration.

The secret to space travel was understanding and mastery of the "Unified Field"—the fundamental fabric of the space/time continuum itself.

Ben Rich, the "Father of the Stealth Fighter-Bomber" and former head of Lockheed Skunk Works who was also in charge of operations from 1975 to 1991, confided just before his death in 1995 that the black-ops research group had done just that—mastered field-propulsion flight systems. He stated:

"We now have the technology to take ET home. No, it won't take someone's lifetime to do it. We now have the capability to travel to the stars. First, you have to understand that we will not get to the stars using chemical propulsion."

Rich further confided that linear space travel was impractical but that "All points in space/time are connected". Field propulsion systems can transcend linear time making interstellar space travel a workable practicality.

In the span time from 1947 to 1995, alien technological realities—at first intellectually shattering had—according to Rich—become workable scientific practicalities to terrestrial engineers.

#### **DISCLOSURE DILEMMA:**

So here's the 'disclosure-disconnect'... to preserve the status quo of national social stability, the black-ops community directly involved with Quantum technologies has become so far removed from mainstream Americana that it has evolved into a separate, high-tech empire unto itself—an elitist hybrid civilization literally 'dis-integrated' from its parent civilization. As well, spin-off technologies that could easily benefit the mainstream population appear to be deliberately withheld.

So more than the cultural shock of an extraterrestrial reality, the economic shock of disclosing free-energy, quantum technologies would likely precipitate a global meltdown of the petroleum dominated geo-political infra-structure.

Researcher and disclosure advocate, Richard Dolan states,

"The basic idea of the 'breakaway civilization' is simply that you have a secret group, a classified group of people, with access to radically advanced technology, radically advanced science, and they just don't share it with the rest of the world. One scientific breakthrough leads to another, and that leads to another and so on. So the next thing you know, you have a separate group of humanity that is vastly far beyond the rest of the world."

"I should think that members of the breakaway civilization might despair of ever educating the rest of humanity on what is going on. Their own reality is probably so far beyond our own, they may rightfully ask, how can they bring us up to speed without causing a worldwide psychological meltdown?"

Dolan further states:

"The implications of a UFO reality and cover-up are profound. It means that our society has lived in an "official" reality so incomplete, so inaccurate, that we may with justice call it fictitious. It means that the history we have learned, the science we think we know, and the very core of who we think we are, need to be rediscovered."

With this in mind, perhaps the most devastating truth full disclosure would reveal is that antiquated mainstream Americana has become technologically irrelevant...!

### **PRIVATIZATION:**

Richard Dolan also admits that 'UFO Disclosure' has moved far beyond the purview of government control; that UFO secrecy is now maintained and managed by 'private interests'.

"Who's really running the show here, at least the human part of it? I scratch my head about that frequently. It's certainly not the president of the United States. It's obvious that there is a power structure behind every president. You look at every

president of the last almost 50 years and really every one of them got into office because one man named David Rockefeller nodded his head and said, yes, that man's going in.

My supposition is simply that – just as global financial interests are the dominant force behind US foreign policy and US financial policy – so too I believe they are probably the dominant players in managing UFO technology and the secret space program. I believe that, but I can't prove it.

In other words, the US Department of Defense personnel do not appear to be the key players in these special access programs. Rather, it's private contractors, like Boeing or Lockheed or General Electric and so forth. They really run the show. What we have is, at the classified level, private money that is more likely calling the shots. That's how the government has operated for more than a century, and it makes sense to me that the UFO technology issue would become privatized at some point, and the secret, clandestine space program would also be to a large extent privatized. It certainly would help with secrecy. It's easier to have something proprietary instead of merely classified, if you want to keep a secret, and I think a lot of this has gone into private hands.

Today, the U.S. maintains a massive secrecy infrastructure, with untold billions (or trillions?) having been siphoned off into it, year after year. In other words, we know that the classified world has an astonishing amount of money and deep secrecy. There is no question of this. What we want to ask is: how advanced is their technology? What key breakthroughs might they have learned?

Americans of my generation and earlier were taught that they lived in a free country. We elected our leaders, and if they didn't please us, we could vote them out and elect someone else. Government was responsible to the people. Secrets and crimes occurred, of course, but as long as the system worked, the wrongdoers could be exposed and brought to justice.

Most people now recognize this belief for the idealized fantasy that it is. One of the key components of a free society is freedom of information, and to a large extent that system within

the U.S. has broken down."

#### **HOMO-EVOLUTIS:**

In 2001, Newt Gingrich introduced "The Age of Transitions", which showcased the National Science Foundation's workshop agenda to establish on this planet a new species of totally controlled, bio-engineered humans.

"Inevitably, the cybernetic enhancement of human performance is sneaking up on society."

Dynamic advances in artificial intelligence technology are swiftly replacing human viability in our culture. In fact, the present exponential growth of bio-engineering and computer technologies is about to marginalize the human factor altogether...

In 1947, Dr. Hermann Oberth referred to the Extraterrestrial Biological entities allegedly recovered from the Roswell crash as "... humanoid robots rather than life forms, specifically engineered for long distance travel through space or time."

Today, Eugenics science tells us that by the year 2045 the cybernetic 'post-human' will have no gender, will be non-reproductive, and will be improved in the sense that it will be tailored to specific tasks...

Would it not be shocking for UFO Disclosure to ultimately reveal that the notorious 'gray aliens' are in fact NOT 'aliens' visiting from outer space at all, but genetically altered 'humans' visiting from our own future!!!

Behind the façade of Republican and Democratic political parties, the United States is run by a one-party dictatorship—The Council on Foreign Relations. American voters elect a President who is, first and foremost, either a member of the CFR, or a chief executive who implements the CFR's agendas. The council, whose members include the world's corporate, banking, military and media elite, publically defines an agenda to ensure international economic stability. However, the council's covert agenda as stated by Admiral Chester Ward [former Judge Advocate General of the U.S. Navy], was the

"...submergence of U.S. sovereignty and national independence to an all-powerful one-world government."

The Enemy Within

The Council on Foreign Relations as well as the Federal Reserve both act in concert to cripple the national economy and further dismantle United States Constitutional authority.

While serving as advisor to President Barack Obama, Brzezinski expressed dismay that an awakening political consciousness in the mass population is making the fulfillment of elitist goals more difficult. And he cryptically added that thanks to advanced technologies it is now "easier to kill a million people than to control them."

A population that cannot be controlled would serve no use to the ruling masters.

Dr. Carol Rosin, former assistant to famed German rocket scientist, Wernher von Braun, claims he warned her repeatedly before his death, that a series of events were being prepared to engineer a 'false-flag' Armageddon... including a 'staged' alien invasion...



# THE U.S. AIR FORCE ANTI-GRAVITATION & UFO'S

[Literally within less than a week after I had jotted down my revised thoughts on Roswell and Colonel Philip Corso, I was amazed to receive the following astonishing document from FSR's old friend and ally, Dr. Pierre Guérin, one of France's most distinguished astronomers, for many years actively engaged at the Pic du Midi Observatory in the Pyrenees and at the famous Institut d'Astrophysique de Paris. In view of his eminence in his profession and his great knowledge and experience, I would suggest that we take very careful note of what Dr. Guérin now has to say. Dr. Guérin tells me that the article is appearing not only in Lumières Dans La Nuit, but also on the French Internet, and he has expressed the hope that FSR may be able to get my translation of it onto the English-language Internet too.]

As we all know, "Area 51" (otherwise called Groom Lake, in Nevada) is the most famous of the ultra-secret military bases of the United States.

Its existence is not officially recognized. The security perimeter around it has recently again been enlarged with a view to discouraging the efforts of curiosity-seekers equipped with binoculars or super-telescopic lenses who might be hoping to see UFOs flying there.

And in fact eyewitnesses have indeed, at night, seen strange luminous and silent craft flying there and executing trajectories that could not be the trajectories of airplanes.

We know of several cases of people who have apparently been subjected to brainwashing before they could go out from Groom Lake. In particular we will cite the cases of an RAF pilot

who was in Nevada for training, and who inadvertently landed on the Groom Lake Base, and of an electrical engineer (Bob Lazar) who had been engaged to work there temporarily in secret Air Force hangars situated in the same zone.

Lazar, conscious of the absurdity of certain recollections that he had retained from his time there, stated that he had been ordered to work on repairing a UFO that had been recovered, and that as working equipment they had given him an ordinary electronic voltmeter without furnishing him with any sensible explanation, and that he had been able to have, and carry around with him, with impunity, a piece of the heavy transuranian Element 115 (unknown on Earth) serving as a base for the craft's anti-gravitational (?) engine.

Such sorts of scarcely credible assertions unfortunately managed to fool a few naive ufologists but, above all, they also served to ridicule Ufology in the eyes of sensible people and more particularly - to discredit the rumours about the repairing of recovered UFOs at Groom Lake or the manufacture there of copies of UFOs, which doubtless was the purpose intended.

It is worth noting that Lazar remembers having had to drink liquids and to submit to sessions of hypnosis when he was working at Groom Lake.

As for the R.A.F. pilot, he was kept at the Base for several days, and when he came out he had amnesia and could no longer even remember his own name!

#### INFORMATION TRICKLING OUT IN DROPLETS.

That this Base does exist, nobody can deny, and for good reason. And matters have now reached the stage that, from time to time, in specialized journalistic circles, certain reports on the activities carried on there even appear officially. Firstly, it is recognized that they are developing the hypersonic aircraft of the future there.

They state explicitly that these planes will be at least 15 years ahead of those already existing elsewhere in the world, and that the details of their performance will not be divulged before that same number of years have elapsed.

Nevertheless a few secrets have leaked out about one of these aircraft -AURORA, said to attain Mach 8 in the stratosphere.

The American authorities have recently laid on an 'Open Day' - assuredly of course not at Groom Lake itself, but on the Nellis Base, which surrounds it - in order to show to a selected public - certain of these aircraft, grounded, but assuredly not the most futuristic ones!

(One may wonder whether this operation was not just another means of 'defusing' the rumours about the presence of UFOs at Groom Lake or at other U.S. bases?)

The aircraft displayed were filmed by a team of reporters from French Television (FRANCE 2).

Seen in profile, the machines shown could vaguely evoke the idea of "flying saucers," but they weren't "flying saucers." It was more a question of "flying wings".

However fast these machines may be, they still behave - at any rate until proof to the contrary is forthcoming - in accordance with the classic laws of physics, although it has already been suggested (Aviation Week and Space Technology, March 9, 1992) that the B-2 was using an anti-gravitational system when flying at high altitudes. In any case, these aircraft aren't copies of UFOs. There is no indication that they can hover silently or zigzag at supersonic speed without producing any shock-wave. Numerous people have seen AURORA flying in the sky over the American South-West. This aircraft seems to be driven by ramjets. It has been said that it "richochets along on the air," no doubt because it leaves behind it a string of little condensations and emits a pulsed roar.

Assuredly its conception derives from a state-of-the-art technology that is indeed far in advance of what exists elsewhere, but there is no evidence to prove that the AURORA is equipped with an antigravitational system and even less reason still to indicate that it could perform hypothetical spatio-temporal 'short-cuts' such as the UFOs seem to know how to do.

Yet, nevertheless, among the reports, true or false, that trickle out into industrial and political circles about secret American research in the realm of flying machines, there are some that speak specifically of the study of flight by antigravitational means. (For a very long time past there have been ufologists who,though having no proof of it, have suggested this type of propulsion for the UFOs, for it could account for certain aspects of their movement).

In his book Les Etrangers de l'Espace\* (The Strangers from Space) Donald Keyhoe reported that, at the beginning of the 1960s, a certain "PROGRAMME G" had been started up in the United States, mobilizing 7 aeronautical firms and 21 American and foreign universities - including the celebrated M.I.T., with a view to the discovery and the exploitation of the principle of Antigravity.

According to Keyhoe, in 1966, it had to be admitted that this research had still not been successful. But that they have not ceased and that they have even made progress is what we learn from an article in the very serious British review, JANE'S DEFENCE WEEKLY, which specializes in questions of defence and armaments around the world. I cannot do better than to quote some passages from this article from the review's issue of June 10, 1995:

"Technicians who dabble in the interpretation of visions do not always get it right. Take this example from a specialist US aviation magazine in 1956: "We're already working with equipment to cancel out gravity", Lawrence D. Bell, founder of the company that bears his name, was quoted as saying. Bell, apparently, was not the only one working in this field. others said to be seeking to master this arcane 'science' included the Glenn L. Martin Company, Convair, Lear, and Sperry Gyroscope. Within a few years, so we were assured, aircraft, cars, submarines, and power stations would all be driven by this radical new propulsion technology. Sadly, it was not to be".

The rest of the article passes in review of the various accomplishments in the realm of American futuristic aircraft derived from "black projects" (i.e. projects financed from funds

free of any parliamentary control). In its conclusion, the article tackles more specifically the question of the very secret activities that are carried on at Groom Lake:

#### **BEYOND 2001.**

Groom Lake, Nevada, is the epicentre of classified USAF research into Stealth and other exotic aerospace technologies. Several years after the collapse of the Soviet threat, activity and investment at this remote, highly secret air base (so secret that its presence is, as yet, unacknowledged by the U.S. Government) is till on the increase.

While research into less sensitive technologies (such as two-dimensional thrust-vectoring and advanced short take-off and vertical landing, ASTOVL) are pursued in the open at nearby Edwards AFB in California, Groom Lake is set to hang onto its secrets. The USAF's recent confiscation of 1600 hectares of public land bordering the facility is consistent with the Pentagon's desire to maintain its lead in quantum leap technologies some of which, according to well qualified observers in and around the Nevada area, defy current thinking into the predicted direction of aerospace engineering.

That aerospace companies continue to look at highly radical alternative air vehicle concepts is evidence of the ongoing quest for breakthrough designs.

Glimpses into this world are rare, but provide some insight into likely 21st century research activity. The 1990 unclassified "Electric Propulsion Study" (a quest for an anti-gravity propulsion system by another name) conducted by the USA's Science Application International Corp on behalf of USAF's (then) Astronautics Laboratory at Edwards AFB, shows that USAF's visionaries are still being given free rein.

Until recently, BAe also provided internal resources for its own anti-gravity studies, and even went so far as to outline this thinking with artists' concepts; a case of Lawrence Bell's vision not being so wide of the mark after all.

Before he died, Ben Rich, who headed Lockheed's Skunk Works from 1975 to 1991, was quoted as saying: "We have some

new things. We are not stagnating. What we are doing is updating ourselves, without advertising. There are some new programmes, and there are certain things -some of them 20 or 30 years old- that are still breakthroughs and appropriate to keep quiet about. Other people don't have them yet".

Thirty years from now, we may still not know the half of what is currently being tested in and around Groom Lake. - JDW.

As one can see, this text refers very clearly to certain entirely new research that represents "a leap into the unknown". This research, launched with the help of big American industrial firms (plus, according to Keyhoe, several universities), is said to be directed in particular at "antigravitational propulsion" (baptised as "electrical propulsion" and we shall soon see why) and is said to have commenced soon after the end of World War II.

According to the text, this research would have quite rapidly yielded some results which are still kept completely secret, and are unknown to other countries, without our being told clearly whether antigravity properly called has yet been mastered, and whether or not certain of the machines tested at Groom Lake are already utilising this method of propulsion but there is independent suggestion of this in the descriptions given by eyewitnesses positioned around the Base, and to whom we have referred above.

Obviously there is no mention in the article of the allegation made by certain American ufologists dubbed as "the Lunatic Fringe", such as John Lear, according to whom aliens are said to be occupying underground laboratories in the Groom Lake Base, and allegedly are giving the American Military scientific and technical help in exchange for silence about the mutilations of animals and the abduction of humans.

It is all going on as if there is under way a progressive preparation of American and world opinion for the announcement of major advances -and obviously of purely terrestrial origin in aerospatial science and technology, carried out in the greatest secrecy by the USA (and possibly Great Britain) over

the past 30 years or more. Antigravity, it is indicated, would be at the core of this research.

# PRESENT DAY PHYSICS KNOWS NOTHING ABOUT ANTI-GRAVITY.

Until now such revelations have scarcely ever triggered off any waves in the realm of theoretical physics, and shortly you will understand why this is so. On the other hand, there is good reason to think that they might be taken seriously in Intelligence circles, but I fear that the latter do not perceive the extremely grave implications that follow from it.

For matters aren't as simple as they might appear, and these revelations need to be examined from a critical point of view that, it seems to me, has scarecely been taken into account until now.

The problem which is posed is this: Is it realistic to believe that, via the distribution of countless sums of dollars to feed planned ultra-secret research, the discovery of the theoretical physics of antigravity (not to speak of its practical application) could be achieved in any reasonable period, starting out from the fundamental basics of our terrestrial science, without the rest of the scientific community knowing about it, and, above all, without the appearance of any prior signs of a crisis in physics obliging us to modify or enlarge those basics? I insist that the answer is NO. And here is why:

Far too often people confuse fundamental physics and applied physics (the latter leading to industrial applications). This confusion carries with it the risk of leading too many responsible politicians and Military to cite the example of, say, the Manhattan Project, in support of the idea that, simply by "going all out" on a project, the Americans are capable of achieving a decisive breakthrough within a reasonable period of time, and yet still keep all the research secret.

Well now, the Manhattan project was in fact merely a technological project to build the atomic bomb. Certainly it was indeed gigantic for that period, but in no way whatsoever did it call into question the very foundations of theoretical physics. Quite to the contrary, it was entirely founded on them and, more

precisely, on the theoretical principle of the equivalence of mass and energy ( $E = mc^2$ ) which derives from Einstein's Restricted Relativity, added to which was the experimental fact of the chain-reaction of neutrons in a critical mass of uranium or plutonium, discovered already as early as 1939 and known to all atomic physicists from the start of World War II onwards.

If there was a secret, it was initially the secret of the nature of the project itself. After that, it was the secret of the techniques to be developed in order to achieve it: the separation of the uranium isotopes, the manufacture of the plutonium, the experimental determination of the critical mass (which cost the lives of several researchers who died from radiation, etc).

It was possible to keep such a technological piece of research as that secret for a period -which was in any case only limited by maintaining all the different branches of it so compartmentalised that only those who had conceived the project knew what the final objective was.

BUT, on the contrary, the development of a system of antigravitational propulsion would imply that its theoretical bases have already been discovered! At the present time the theoretical bases are completely unknown to terrestrial physicists (even though some may suspect that they do know what they are) for the simple reason that they apparently do not derive from the bases of our own established physics, and at first sight seem to contradict them.

In the three-dimensional model of Space (which is the visible Universe in which we live) "gravity" -which Newton called "the force of attraction" of masses of matter is inherently present in these masses which, in the modern framework of General Relativity, actually bend the "geodetics" of Space-Time (i.e. the trajectories of the mass bodies) as though a "force" were being applied to these bodies.

All matter attracts other matter in this fashion, deforming Space-Time, and today we know that even antimatter, in our universe, is attractive, and not repulsive, as at one time was thought.

General Relativity is evidently not the last word in science,

even if up till now it has been confirmed with great precision by numerous consequences that one can deduce from it. It is possible that tomorrow certain experimental tests may produce a set-back for it. But we aren't at that point.

Moreover, quite a number of variations of the theory have now been proposed, still within the framework of a Universe of three dimensions. None of them has prevailed over the rest so far, but in any case all of them retain this fundamental property of the gravitational effect being inherent in mass. Moreover, the new attempts at the modelisation of spatial complexes with a Universe of several "leaves" (such as Dr Jean-Pierre Petit's idea of twin universes which would permit the discovery of spatio-temporal short-cuts for travelling in space) still retain this fundamental property of gravity.

So -at first sight- gravity does not seem at present likely to be cancelled out by any means whatsoever in the present state of our best established theoretical knowledge, unless it were possible to cancel out mass itself, which is nonsense. In fact, however, certain physicists do suspect that there may be a way out which would amount to considering gravitation as a consequence of electromagnetism, and not as a separate force on its own. Whence comes the idea that certain electromagnetic devices would enable weight (i.e. attraction) to be nullified without, of course, nullifying mass. (Maybe this explains why the journalists who talk about the Air Force's secret projects always mention "research on electrogravity".)

Among the known attempts made in this direction by certain university researchers, some have turned out to be mathematically erroneous. Others are not open to the same charge, but under no circumstances can they lay claim of being a structured scientific theory analogous to Relativity or to the Quantum Theory:

At the very most (Puthoff, Haisch) they are exploratory perspectives that are more qualitative than mathematically established, and still totally unsuited for experimental exploration, and even less for an industrial one.



## NO TRUE THEORY OF ANTIGRAVITATIONAL EFFECT OF AN ELECTROMAGNETIC NATURE HAS YET, TO THIS DAY, BEEN DEVELOPED OR PUBLISHED WITHIN THE INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC COMMUNITY OF THEORETICAL PHYSICISTS.

Such is the present state of the knowledge of the academic community of the world on this matter. Nevertheless, it is worth noting that an experimental plan, and an experiment, are said to have been carried out in 1992 by Podkletnov and Vuorinen of the Tempere University in Finland. These two authors are said to have produced an antigravitic effect yielding a 2% reduction in weight of objects placed above a core of superconductive ceramic in rapid rotation. (New Scientist, Sept 21, 1996).

No explanatory theory for the phenomenon was furnished by the authors who, curiously enough, were refused publication of their paper in the Journal of Physics D: Applied Physics, despite the contrary judgement of the three referees commissioned to examine it. Podkletnov is said to have claimed that he was subjected to pressure not to divulge anything before a patent for commercial exploitation had been issued.

#### THEORETICAL PHYSICS AND MILITARY RESEARCH.

Just as Nuclear Physics is not a chapter in chemistry, but transcends chemistry, so the physics of tomorrow will transcend General Relativity (or the improved theory that in the near future will replace it). Maybe a so-called "unitary theory" will finally be worked out which will reconcile gravitation and quantum mechanics, and will be the prelude to a new scientific revolution opening the way to the electromagnetic concept of antigravitation. At present this concept remains outside of the classic bases of the physics that is taught, and is not truly on

the agenda in the institutes of theoretical physics.

Such a revolution, of importance at least equal to the importance of General Relativity or Quantum Mechanics, could not take place in some university's theoretical physics laboratory without being known throughout the entire world, because all the specialists in these matters know each other personally, exchange ideas, publish their papers, and meet each other at international congresses.

This is the very condition required for their creativity. To impose secrecy on those of them who would get contracts with the Armed Forces would be both prejudicial to that creativity, and totally unrealistic.

The research worker in theoretical physics does his job with paper, a pencil, his intuitive sense, and his mastery of his mathematical tools, and also -nowadays- a computer for testing numerically the results derived from his models. He has to let his ideas ripen slowly and freely. And the minute he finds something he has to tell about it.

As one of my colleagues said to me one day: "It is more difficult to confine a theoretician to his office than antimatter to a bottle!"

Theoretical research cannot be planned within the restricting framework of a secret military project, It is "antipodean" to that. Neither relativity nor Quantum physics was discovered by contract.

#### BY WAY OF CONCLUSION.

I have no knowledge whatsoever of what is going on at Groom Lake. I have no idea whatsoever whether "Little Greys" are installed as bosses in underground levels of the Base. I have no idea whatsoever whether the Americans are repairing recovered flying saucers there, or whether they are themselves building them in entirety there. I have no idea whether they are contenting themselves with testing military material there of a very advanced technology calling for an exotic physics. On the other hand, what I think I can affirm is this:

EITHER: The snatches of information that the American Air

Force permits to filter out regarding the research on antigravity that they are allegedly pursuing there are disinformation (and this cannot be excluded in view of the analysis that I have just given above).

But then why this disinformation? Several answers come to mind. The most immediate one is that they simply are trying to mislead those who are trying so hard to know the truth about the Air Force's secret projects.

OR: The Air Force or the Pentagon really are carrying on at Groom Lake (and no doubt at other sites too) ultra-secret research on antigravity a "major leap into the unknown", and one that in practical fact is totally unknown to the entire scientific community of the whole world.

Such an ignorance on the part of the world's scientists implies that this research is proceeding in a closed circuit, devoid of any exchange whatsoever with the other physicists of the entire world. The very fact that, despite this handicap, they could have arrived (in a record short time!) at the creation of a new kind of physics that permits us to conceive of or even to start embarking on the construction of revolutionary antigravitational flying machines why, that would be to fly right in the face of the method by which our own terrestrial science has always proceeded right from the very beginning of its existence.

Such a result, then would imply that the US Air Force has managed to "leap-frog" ahead, and possess access to theoretical information other than what is provided by the known fundamental terrestrial physics. Such information, therefore, would necessarily have to be of non-terrestrial origin.

Some will, of course, at once think of the crashed craft at Roswell, but personally I find it scarcely possible to believe it. For the mere analysis and study of one machine, whether damaged in an accident or not, can hardly enable one to grasp the basic physics of its operation when those physics aren't even within the framework of any known theory as was certainly the case back in 1947!

One is, consequently, led rather to visualize that actual ex-

changes have taken place with the possessors of a more advanced science. And then one finds oneself contemplating the catastrophic scenario painted by John Lear. Such a state of affairs would, of course, have to be totally inadmissible, and it would justify the exceptional secrecy in which the American authorities have wrapped Groom Lake. Yes, exceptional, I say. For, as far as I know, they never drugged and hypnotized the engineers who worked on the Manhattan Project when they were quitting their place of work!

Well, there it is. Everyone will decide according to his own preference. As for me, I have made my decision, as you may have guessed. But I do admit that I am not able to base it on any decisive argument. I merely state that, whatever reply they give us, they are deceiving us. But we've got used to that now. Ever since the UFO business began!

#### ADDITIONAL NOTE.

It is amusing to note that, in his enthralling book, Revelations, Jacques Vallée, who himself lives in California, and knows the whole story of ufology right throughout and has investigated the "Lunatic Fringe" in order to denounce their credulity and the fashion in which they are being manipulated, does himself supply (not intentionally, of course) some arguments, even if not decisive ones, in support of the thesis that there is non-human technology at work at Groom Lake!

For in fact he admits, very objectively, that things have been seen flying over that Base "which it would be very difficult to differentiate from real saucers" -things which in fact are the cause of the reports referring to "spectacular sightings similar to the movements of true saucers".

Obviously, of course, in his view those were merely craft of "an advanced terrestrial technology".

Supposing these telecontrolled "drones" come in several sizes, from little mobile discoidal platforms, almost totally silent and one metre wide, full of sophisticated electronics and with immense manoeuvrability, up to larger arial reconnaissance craft as much as several metres wide, some fitted with searchlights and some not. (It could have been a craft of this

type that allegedly landed in December 1980 near an Anglo-American base at Bentwaters (i.e. Rendlesham).

That "UFO", it seems, was already expected by the military authorities who, before the landing, had already deployed troops from the Base to proceed to the landing-site, as though in order to test the troops' reactions (a plausible enough interpretation that I won't contest).

But, just as Vallée (anxious to ridicule those who believe in the existence of a great subterranean base, peopled with aliens, underneath Groom Lake) puts to such folk the question: "Who collects the garbage?," I will return the ball to him, and put to him a question that is possibly far more embarrassing, namely:

"With what power source and what mode of propulsion can those "silent drones" that you describe be flying?"

Rocket engines are always noisy, require a heavy load of fuel, solid or liquid, if the flight is to be of any duration. Propulsion by rotary turbine (for lift) can be almost silent if the power source is electrical, and it would account for the faint hum of the objects. But as it is a flying machine, the weight-power relationship for the batteries producing that energy would be prohibitive, and the same is also true for a nuclear reactor.

Finally, propulsion by MHD (magnetohydrodynamics) which would account for the objects' luminosity at night and for their performance, would require even more electricity, and would presume the problem of controlled fusion to have been resolved which, in these closing years of this century, twenty years after the Bentwaters affair, it still isn't!

So, then, how can the fake UFOs at Groom Lake and elsewhere fly if they aren't using a technology based on another kind of physics? I'm waiting for Vallée to give me the answer. Maybe, of course, there is one! But I confess I haven't found it yet...

Source: True Magazine 1966 Issue

Editor's Note: Major Keyhoe has been writing about Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO's) in this magazine and elsewhere for over 15 years. From the outset he has insisted that

flying saucers are real and interplanetary, and many authorities have come to agree with him. Now he claims that control over gravity itself is the only explanation for the astounding maneuvers which saucers are said to make. Some physicists dismiss this theory as fundamentally erroneous. But, as you will read, there are others who find Major Keyhoe's latest chapter in "The Great Flying Saucer Story" important and plausible.

One night last February, (1966) over the North Pacific, a Flying Tiger Airlines crew had a startling aerial encounter. What they saw is a clue to a fantastic technical mystery. In its solution lies a prize so great that six government agencies are searching for it right now. The answer may not be far off. What they are searching for is the secret of gravity control.

About midnight on February 15, the Flying Tiger plane, carrying a military group from the U.S. to Japan, was four hours out of Anchorage. Suddenly the cockpit radar picked up three fast-moving objects. The plane captain and his crew looked out at the side and saw three huge oval-shaped ships, glowing red in the night.

An Air Force captain who was a passenger on the plane was called forward to confirm the sighting. His signed report is in the files of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena.

According to the captain's report, the unknown machines slowed down to the airliner's speed and flew in close formation. Five miles away, by radar range, they leveled off to pace the plane. The Air Force captain computed their length as much more than 700 feet. It was plain that the giant Unidentified Flying Objects had an unknown type of propulsion. No jets, no exhausts were visible. For 30 minutes, still in formation, they continued to pace the plane. Then, swiftly accelerating to 1,200 knots, they climbed out of sight in seconds.

This startlingly swift acceleration is a maneuver that could not be duplicated by any ship now made on Earth. What makes it possible for UFO's? According to many scientists and engineers, there is only one possible answer. The answer is antigravity: artificial gravity fields and control of gravity power.

Control of gravity is something that men have been dreaming about for centuries. Now it appears that we are on the threshhold of achieving it. Its value, to the country that first attains it, is incalculable. Our government, hoping for a technical breakthrough, has set up 46 different research projects on various aspects of gravity control. The Air Force is running 33 of these projects and the others are divided among five other agencies.

Included in the 46 government projects are experiments and research at two Air Force Laboratories (Flight Dynamics and General Physics Research), Radio Corporation of America, Massachusetts Institute of Technology; Israel Institute of Technology, Haifa; Stevens Institute of Technology; the universities of California, Denver, Harvard, Indiana, Manchester (England), Maryland, Michigan, Minnesota, Ohio, Purdue, Stockholm (Sweden), Syracuse, Texas, and two New York schools - Queens College and Yeshiva Graduate School of Science.

And, of course, some government agencies have projects so secret that they are not publicly registered and cannot be revealed without permission.

Private industry is also looking at the question of gravity control with new seriousness. A large number of giant corporations, including Bell Aerospace, General Electric, Hughes Aircraft, Boeing, Douglas and many others, have set up gravity projects.

If you add up all the known gravity programs being run by the government and private industry, you get somewhere between 65 and 70 projects. This means there is a heavy concentration of scientific and engineering brains working on the problem.

One leading scientist who is convinced that UFO's are spaceships using gravity control is Dr. Hermann Oberth. Doctor Oberth, a recognized authority, was co-designer of the V-2 rocket and later a U.S. special consultant at Huntsville, Alabama, one of the installations where important antigravity research is now under way.

"With ordinary propulsion," Doctor Oberth told me in 1961,

"such violent accelerations and maneuvers would endanger the ship. Also, the force would crush any creatures aboard against the rear or sides of the machine. But with an artificial gravity field the force applies simultaneously to the passengers and the spaceship. Even in swift changes of speed and direction, the ship is not strained and the passengers feel nothing."

Today, doctor Oberth is willing to go further. He is now of the opinion "that energy, inertia and gravitational fields are only aspects of one and the same thing" and that it will prove impossible to separate them from each other. What he has in mind, he says, is "not yet known fields of force" which can be used to accelerate material objects in a way similar to the force of gravity.

Another noted authority who agrees that UFO's are using artificial G fields is William P. Lear, Sr., multimillionaire inventor, pilot, designer of air and space equipment and builder of jet aircraft. Lear, who once sighted a UFO from his executive plane, predicts that future U.S. vehicles will also use artificial gravity. "The people on board would probably not feel any more effect," Lear says, "than they do from the tremendous speed of the Earth as it rotates and orbits the sun."

Several years ago, Glenn Martin's vice-president for advanced design, G. S. Trimble, predicted that by 1985 practically all airliners would be using artificial gravity, flying at almost unbelievable speeds. At about the same time, future airliner speeds of 10,000 mph. or more were pictured by Dr. Walter Dornberger, then Bell Aircraft's chief guided-missile scientist and now president of Bell Aerospace.

Grover Loening, pioneer aircraft builder and consultant to the Air Force, said it even more strongly, "I firmly believe that before long man will acquire the ability to build an electromagnetic contragravity mechanism that works," he stated.

A top official of Bethlehem Steel, Jesse V. Honeycutt, has indicated some of the results we can expect if Loening is right. ""serious research is being concentrated in an attempt to solve the mystery of gravity and bring about a control of its power.

It would bring about a greater revolution in power, trans-

portation and many other fields than the discovery of atomic power,""he stated.

Antigravity? It seems inconceivable. Yet, the search goes on and many responsible men believe the answer will be found. And, to my mind, it is the only possible explanation for the performance of the UFO's.

The stakes are so high that no clue can be overlooked. The Air Force Technical Intelligence, hunting for overlooked leads, is carefully checking hundreds of verified UFO reports. Hopefully, some of them will help us find out how these strange vehicles operate.

Four days before Christmas, 1964, a round, metallic craft about 125 feet in diameter was observed to make a brief landing in a field near Staunton, Virginia. Two Du Pont scientists later took Geiger counters to the site.

"It was 'hot'-highly radioactive," Du Pont engineer Lawrence Cook reported. "We checked for 45 minutes - it was definitely 'hot'."

In Puerto Rico, near dusk on December 26, 1964, Ramey Air Force Base radar spotted two large discs. As A4D jets streaked up to pursue them, the discs accelerated to terrific speed. Making instant right-angle turns-impossible for any known aircraft-they vanished over the Atlantic.

On March 21, 1965, Capt. Yoshiaki Inada, piloting a Toa Airlines Convair on a domestic Japanese flight, was chased by a "mysterious, elliptical luminous object." Flying close to the plane, the UFO blanked out his radio and "violently interfered" with his automatic direction finding equipment.

Puzzling earlier cases also are being rechecked. On July 1, 1954, an AF F-94 - a two-man jet - was scrambled to chase a UFO near Walesville, New York. When the pilot tried to close in, a sudden, unbearable heat filled the cockpit. Half-dazed, the pilot and radar officer bailed out. The jet crashed in the street, killing two children and their parents.

These odd phenomena, high radiation, mysterious heat and electrical interference may be side effects of gravity control

devices.

Like most people, you probably took gravity for granted before space flights began. Now you know, for example, that one "G" is the Earth's normal gravitational pull. This is what holds you to the seat of your chair - and more important, keeps you from being tossed into the air by the Earth" rotation. You feel two or three G" in a roller coaster or a stunting plane —a mere hint of what our astronauts have to endure during blast-off and acceleration. But gravity causes a lot of trouble and expense we seldom think about. Aircraft and rocket builders have to provide heavy engines, huge weight of fuel, just to offset gravity. In construction of buildings, bridges, and in a hundred other ways, G affects our lives and adds billions to the cost of work.

Gravity control could reduce or end many of these problems.

How soon can we expect antigravity? Some researchers say it may take a long time. Others believe there may be a sudden breakthrough. If that happens, there will be some fantastic results.

First, obviously, our space program would take a big leap forward. Instead of our present wasteful rockets, we could build spaceships matching the UFO's high speeds and maneuvers. With such advanced ships, we could make swift flights to the moon and the planets.

Recently, Alexander de Seversky stated that "with abundant energy available, we will move in space with constant acceleration or deceleration. Accelerating half-way to our goal and decelerating the rest of the way at one G or 32.2 feet per second, the moon will be reached in three and a half hours, Venus in 36 hours, Mars in two days, Jupiter in six."

According to Oberth, German physicist Burkhard Heim and other scientists, gravity control will enable spaceships to reach even greater speeds than these. With such advanced machines, we could explore the nearest star systems a century or more ahead of our present timetable.

Using carrier or "parent" ships with short-range probes, we could fully explore a planet - either by remote control or direct observation - before attempting to land. Many cases are on record in which large UFO's have launched small units, apparently for close observation of the Earth, then retrieved them in swift, precise operations.

In one such case (an official AF Intelligence report), groups of small UFO's flying at 5240 mph. were seen and tracked by the crew of an AF B-29. One group, after abruptly slowing to pace the bomber, resumed its speed within seconds. The small UFO's were then seen to merge with or go aboard a huge carrier which accelerated to more than 9,000 mph. before it disappeared.

Because of G-crafts' tremendous speeds, the picture of possible military operations becomes hair-raising. Let's take as a basis the figure in a documented case at White Sands Proving Ground, where Navy scientists saw and tracked a UFO flying at 18,000 mph.

Such terrific speed could put bombers back into the picture in place of missiles. Attacks by G-bombers from bases near major targets would take less than five minutes. If a "rush-fire" war broke out halfway around the world, a huge G-transport carrying a fully armed division - or even an army - could be on the scene in 40 minutes, or less.

Another effect of gravity control will be a big change in air travel. Here's what a G-liner trip would be like, according to several researchers. Let's say you are making a flight from New York to London. You go aboard a large ship - probably disc-shaped, from present indications. Your seat has no safety belts - none are needed. The ship takes off vertically, accelerating at incredible speed. You feel weightless but you feel no motion.

The airliner arcs up into a great circle course, silently, with no "bumps" -no rough air. In 10 to 15 minutes, London suddenly takes shape below. There is no long approach, skimming over rooftops. You descend vertically and land. If traffic is heavy, your pilot would stop the ship in midair and hover until

cleared.

In spite of the speed, you'd be safer - especially in regard to many of the strange eddies which have thrown jet airliners into uncontrollable dives. In probing the riddle of gravity, project scientists try widely different approaches - some even contrary to accepted natural laws.

Under an Army contract, a University of Detroit team has built a 4,000-pound, specially wired rotor which spins at 100,000 rpm. With this unique device, scientists are testing gravitational radiation theories searching for a possible key to G control. Using gravity meters based on new principles of physics, Air Force teams make frequent flights around the equator and over the poles, to speed up worldwide measurement of the Earth's gravitational pull. Tied in with this is a network of gravity stations and special projects all over the world. Though no breakthrough has occurred (unless in highly secret projects) two significant facts have been established.

The Earth's G field is relatively weak, compared with the pull of gravity between planets and the sun. There is a connection between gravity and electromagnetic fields. Igo Sikorsky, discussing the colossal force of spatial G, says a steel cable about 8,000 miles thick would be needed to hold the Earth in its orbit —if it were not for gravity. But, fortunately for our anti-G search, the Earth's gravity pull, for objects on the ground or at average flight altitudes, is fairly small. Likewise, the force required to cancel its pull would be relatively small-if a method can be found. Using various barriers we can shield ourselves from the heat, light and sound waves. But, so far, no way has been found to create a gravity shield. Some scientists still call the gravity shield idea a "lunatic fringe" notion. But many now refuse to say that such a thing is completely impossible.

Are UFO's using a gravity shield? In an effort to find out, the Air Force is renewing its attempts to capture a UFO. If we could get one on the ground, undamaged, it might make possible a big shortcut in our gravity research and save us years of slow, tedious scientific work. In the past, many Air Force pilots have tried to down UFO's, without success. But the Air Force

has new reason for hope now, based on the recent increase in low-altitude UFO approaches and "touch landings."

On the night of January 12, 1965, an officer of a federal law enforcement agency had a close encounter. As he was driving his official car toward Blaine Air Force Station, in Washington, a flying disc 30 feet in diameter hurtled down at his automobile. At the last moment the disc arced up steeply, avoiding collision. When the officer jumped out, he saw the UFO hovering overhead. After a minute, it shot up into clouds at high speed. A short time afterward, the UFO - or a similar one - was seen landing in a field near Blaine, melting the snow and scorching the ground before it took off. When the AF questioned the federal officer, they said they had tracked the UFO by radar as it raced down toward his car. This officer, like many other UFO witnesses, was warned by his superiors not to let his name be used in connection with the sighting.

On January 25, 1965, two NASA engineers sighted a UFO which touch landed near Hampton, Virginia. One witness was Maj. John Nayadley, a retired AF jet pilot. The other was A. G. Crimmins, who saw the strange machine maneuvering toward the ground.

"It was zigzagging as if searching for a landing spot," said Crimmins. "I watched it through 20 x 50 binoculars and I could see flashing lights. They appeared to be on the rim of a rapidly rotating disc."

Before anyone could reach the spot, the flying disc took off and rapidly climbed out of sight.

The step-up in UFO chases was demonstrated at Washington, D.C., on January 11, 1965, when AF jets pursued several flying objects over the city. The chase was confirmed by an Army lieutenant-colonel and a group of Army communications specialists.

If jets had been near any of the "touch" sites, they might have swarmed down and kept the UFO from getting away. But records of previous attempts to capture UFOs indicate it will be a tough job. Whether we capture a UFO or not, the search for the elusive secret will go on. The connection between grav-

ity and electromagnetic fields may provide the key to the mystery.

For several years, Burkhard Heim, director of the German Research Institute of Field Physics at Goettingen, Germany, has been searching for the answer to the gravity riddle. Finally, Heim revealed that by direct experimentation he had discovered a positive lead to antigravity. The discovery involved an intermediate field, neither electromagnetic nor gravitational. The results, Heim stated, if applied to space flight, would be direct levitation, conversion of electricity into kinetic energy without any waste, and "immunizing the occupants and the structures of such vehicles against any effects from acceleration of the vehicle, however great and violent."

After the first shock, several scientists examined Heim's claims.

"His approach is not in conflict with known laws of nature, and it agrees with the quantum theory," A.R. Weyl said in an analysis for the British magazine, Aeronautics. "If Heim were right, the amazing properties commonly ascribed to the mysterious flying saucers' would be, in fact, sound physics and proper engineering."

Heim's work toward the goal of an actual antigravity device using "field inducers" has evidently been put under official German security. He has refused to divulge the key to his formula.

Heim's findings would indicate that antigravity researchers may discover new scientific laws and that their work may invalidate old theories. Some scientists are already saying privately that Einstein's famous "general theory of relativity" may turn out to be totally fallacious. Newton's law has also come in for attacks. However, Robert Forward, G expert of Hughes Aircraft Company, uses the Einstein theory to show that it is possible to partially nullify the Earth's gravitational field. The amount of nullification obtainable with present-day technology is extremely small, however. Forward predicts that some day, when our technology is greatly advanced, we will be able to "create artificial gravity fields at will."

With a real all-out effort this could happen a lot sooner than the 10 or 20 years many scientists have in mind. But getting enough top men to work in the field is a problem. One scientist says, "Scientists are sensitive about their reputations and many of them still think antigravity is a joke. If they knew the facts, they'd be eager to get into it." Fear among scientists is partially due to the Air force censorship of UFO reports. Air force censors not only hide the facts but also belittle those who publicly report UFO sightings.

One recent victim was Dempsey Bruton, chief of satellite tracking at NASA's Wallops Island station in Virginia. On January 5, 1965, Bruton saw a strange round object flying at terrific speed toward the station. After it passed overhead, the UFO shot straight up out of sight. Using the elapsed time -six to nine seconds - and angles and times reported by other witnesses, Bruton said the speed was definitely "several thousand miles per hour, possibly 8,000 mph. or even higher." The AF, implying he was incompetent, rejected the report and said it was not evidence of any technically superior machine.

But AF policy notwithstanding, the drive to get the secret of antigravity is well underway. It can't be stopped now. But it can be speeded up. We are already spending billions on the space program - on the race to the moon, to Mars. Harnessing gravity could put us years ahead and save us enormous sums of money.

With control of the universe at stake, a crash program is imperative. We produced the A-bomb, under the huge Manhattan Project, in an amazingly short time. The needs, the urgency today are even greater. The Air Force should end UFO secrecy, give the facts to scientists, the public, to Congress. Once the people realize the truth, they would back - even demand - a crash G program.



#### AMERICA'S NUCLEAR FLYING SAUCER

From 300 miles in space the LRV would be able to rain nuclear destruction on the Soviet Union, Red China and North Korea.

**How It Works** 

HELIUM BALLOON CARRIES VEHICLE BACK TO THE LAUNCH SITE.

ESCAPE CAPSULE DEPLOYS MULTISTAGE CONTROL-LABLE CHUTE

The LRV would use its saucer shape to dissipate re-entry heat and then provide lift for atmospheric flight.

In 1949, the biggest black hole in the universe wasn't in space, but across the Bering Strait. Stretching across 12 time zones, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics was, as Winston Churchill would so memorably describe it, "a riddle wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma." The few things that most people knew about life behind the Iron Curtain seemed to be pieces of an incomprehensible puzzle. For the handful of intelligence experts who saw how the pieces fit, the "workers' paradise" presented a clear and present danger to the American way of life. What the intelligence community knew, and most people did not, was that in the final frantic hours of World War II, the Soviet army had hastily raided Germany's most advanced weapons research laboratories. And, on Aug. 29, 1949, only four years after Hiroshima, the technological booty from those raids In normal operation, turned a country whose farmers still used horse-drawn plows into a nuclear superpower. The fireball of the communist atomic bomb cast a sinister new light on an event that previously seemed quite inconsequential. In the summer of 1945, an unusual rumor had begun to circulate within

the intelligence division of the European Command.

During interrogations, captured German aircraft engineers referred to an extraordinarily fast rocket plane under development at a secret base in Bavaria. Unlike the Messerschmitt Me 163 rocket planes that had begun to attack Allied bombers in the last months of the war, this aircraft had an odd-looking curved wing that blended into its fuselage. The aerodynamic advantage of this configuration had been known to American designers for more than a decade. It created more lift than a standard wing, especially at low speeds, and provided more internal capacity for carrying bombs. In the early days of the war, the U.S. Navy had briefly experimented with circular wing design for those very reasons.

Anticipating that the first generation of communist atomic bombs would be as heavy as those America had dropped on Japan, it seemed reasonable to U.S. defense planners that the Soviet air force, which then lacked a nuclear bomber, would try to adapt German disc technology. The United States was, after all, doing exactly the same thing with the V-2s and Nazi rocket scientists it had spirited away in Operation Paper Clip.

In our July 1997 cover story, "Roswell Plus 50," POPULAR MECHANICS detailed how Air Force interestin duplicating Nazi technology led to two American flying disc projects. Project Silver Bug sought to build a vertical takeoff and landing aircraft. Project Pye Wacket was to create small discs for use as air-to-air missiles. Documents declassified since then point to a third secret project, a 40-ft. "flying saucer" designed to rain nuclear destruction on the Soviet Union from 300 miles in space.

The official designation for America's nuclear flying saucer was the Lenticular Reentry Vehicle (LRV). It was designed by engineers at the Los Angeles Division of North American Aviation, under a contract with the U.S. Air Force. The project was managed out of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, in Dayton, Ohio, where German engineers who had worked on rocket plane and flying disc technology had been resettled.

The LRV escaped public scrutiny because it was hidden away as one of the Pentagon's so-called "black budget" items—

that is, a secret project that is incorporated into some piece of nonclassified work. On Dec. 12, 1962, security officers at Wright-Patterson classified the LRV as secret because: "It describes an offensive weapon system." The project remained classified until May 1999, when a congressionally mandated review of old documents changed the project's status as a government secret, downgrading it to public information. The Department of Defense did, however, successfully seek to have the document's distribution restricted to defense contractors. PM obtained its copy as the result of a Freedom of Information Act request.

Inside The LRV "The operational mission design is six weeks' duration at a nominal orbital altitude of 300 nautical miles, with a crew of four men," according to the report. The weapons bay would hold "four winged weapons" that could be either launched or detached and parked on orbit. There are repeated references to the LRV launching weapons-carrying clusters.

A considerable part of the design study focuses on the details of building a 40-ft.-dia. airframe and strengthening it against the acceleration of 8 g's and wind shear it would experience during launch. However, no mention is made of the type of booster the disc would ride into space.

Most likely, the LRV would have flown atop a multistage rocket, like the Saturn booster used in the Apollo moon program. The engineering study, however, suggests a more intriguing possibility. At some point, the LRV could have been powered by one of the nuclear rockets then under development by the Air Force and the Atomic Energy Commission. Several of these rockets were in fact built and successfully tested in Nevada. Although the government claims all of its nuclear rocket program records have been declassified, a search of the Department of Energy (DOE) human radiation experiment database indicates otherwise. PM has learned that 40 cu. ft. of records related to the human health effects of the nuclear rocket program, compiled between 1956 and 1975, are stored in a secured location—Building 1001—at the Los Alamos

National Laboratory in Los Alamos, N.M. A DOE spokesman told PM that the only reason these records would have remained classified was if they dealt with an operational military system.

The four-man crew would ride a wedge-shaped capsule built inside the LRV. The capsule would divide the front portion of the disc into separate work and off-duty areas. The nuclear-tipped rockets would be stored in the rear segments. Although these rockets were not called multiple independent reentry vehicles (MIRVs), they match the description of these multiple-warhead-delivery devices, which were later banned by disarmament treaties. An MIRV-equipped LRV would have been able to eliminate the war-making Chemical/Nuclear capabilities of the Soviet Union, China and North Korea at the push of a button. In normal operations, the capsule would function as the LRV's flight control center. In an emergency, the crew could fire the capsule's independent 50,000-pound-thrust solidfuel rocket motor and return to Earth. The capsule's final descent would be slowed by a parachute, much like the X-38 "lifeboat" planned for the international space station now under construction.

A textbook mission would conclude with the entire LRV returning to Earth. It would fire its nuclear or liquid-fueled main rocket to brake, then travel edge-first into the atmosphere. Its disc form would dissipate the heat of re-entry, then act as a wing. Its flattened tail structure would provide directional stability and control. A minute or so before landing, skids would extend and the LRV would settle onto a stretch of dry lakebed.

The engineering study does not describe how the LRV, which would weigh just over 17,000 pounds without its crew, weapons, fuel and stores, would then have been returned to the launch pad. One possibility, suggested by the inclusion of a high-pressure helium storage tank, is that it would have been ferried by a heavy-lift balloon. While the LRV would not have had sufficient helium to inflate a balloon, the tank would have had sufficient capacity for replenishing the lift-bag to permit trips of several thousands of miles.

In 1997, as part of its effort to debunk the Roswell alien land-

ing myth, the Air Force revealed details of several heavy-lift balloon research projects. Among those were experiments in which 15,000-pound payloads were lifted to 170,000 ft. While not specifically acknowledging the LRV by name, an Air Force spokesman conceded that during the Cold War it routinely used high-altitude balloons to lift unusual airframes for aerodynamic tests. Airframe tests of secret planes were most likely the cause of still-unexplained UFO sightings. And a balloon-lifted LRV test flight would certainly match the classic UFO reports of a silvery disc hovering motionless in the sky, then silently shooting upward.

The engineering study obtained by POPULAR MECHAN-ICS contains language that describes a re-entry heating test that, at the time, could have been accomplished by only a high-altitude drop of a flying prototype. A further indication that the LRV flew comes from a retired Air Force contractor. He tells PM he personally saw a craft fitting the description of the LRV at a Florida base that he had been visiting on unrelated business in the late 1960s. However, what is by far the most compelling evidence that the LRV, or a flying prototype, was actually built comes from Australia.

In 1975, Jean Fraser found an odd bit of honeycomb-like debris on her family's ranch south of Brisbane. The area is in the vicinity of what was then a secret Australian testing range where the British and Americans conducted some of their most secret atomic experiments. Since the LRV was to carry a small nuclear reactor to provide electricity for flight systems, it is conceivable that tests would have been conducted at this isolated location.

Local legends claim the honeycomb was debris from a flying saucer that exploded over the test range in 1966. The remaining pieces were supposedly collected by the military and returned to the United States aboard a U.S. Air Force plane. Interested in learning if the debris was extraterrestrial, Dick Smith, a Sydney businessman, arranged for the University of New South Wales to perform a chemical analysis.

The debris contained minerals commonly found in aircraft-

grade fiberglass panels. Based on the university's report, the Mufon UFO Journal, the monthly magazine of the Mutual UFO Network (www.mufon.com), debunked rumors of the debris having any alien origin.

## **Unexplained Residue**

PM became interested in revisiting the Australian debris analysis when we noticed a similarity between a photograph of the mystery materials recovered from the Fraser farm. We were also curious about two points that were raised in the university's chemical analysis, but not pursued once it was determined that the debris originated on Earth. The first has to do with the presence of small amounts of titanium. Titanium is a strong, lightweight metal used extensively in spacecraft. While some fiberglass products also contain titanium, it is not in the chemical form found in the debris.

The second curiosity has to do with chemical residues. Those found on the honeycomb were similar to those typically found in the vicinity of high-temperature chemical explosions. A possible explanation for such an explosion can be found in LRV engineering drawings. Like the German Me 163 rocket plane, the main engine of the LRV was designed to burn hypergolic fuel, highly reactive fluids that can explode on contact, releasing tremendous amounts of energy. Plans show that the LRV would have carried 9375 pounds of nitrogen tetroxide and hydrazine.

In Germany, landing Me 163s were plagued by on-board fires, caused by the sloshing of a type of hypergolic fuel in mostly empty fuel tanks. According to the design study, the tanks aboard the LRV could never be completely emptied either, making accidents like those aboard Me 163s all but inevitable. LRV project managers would have been well aware of this unique danger, as one of the members of the Wright-Patterson aeronautical research team was Rudi Opitz, one of Germany's first Me 163 test pilots.

LRV documents released thus far tell only part of the story. But in time, the secrecy on progress reports, construction drawings and perhaps even operational records will expire and we

will be able to tell the rest of the story. Perhaps they will reveal that the LRV remained a general's pipe dream, a multimillion-dollar paper plane that never took flight. Or they may tell the story of the most astounding adventure in the history of flight.

## **Antigravity Aircraft - B2 Bomber**

#### More on B-2 Stealth bomber as antigravity craft

Retired Air Force Colonel Donald Ware has passed on to me information from a three-star general he knows who revealed to him in July that "the new Lockheed-Martin space shuttle [National Space Plane] and the B-2 [Stealth bomber] both have electro-gravitic systems on board;" and that "this explains why our 21 Northrup B-2s cost about a billion dollars each." Thus, after taking off conventionally, the B-2 can switch to antigravity mode, and, I have heard, fly around the world without refueling.

I have also heard, and deduced for myself after inspecting a Stealth F-117A fighter at Beale Air Force Base, that the F-117A—also—has hybrid propulsion and lift technologies, utilizing conventional thrust for public take-offs and landings, but switching to antigravity mode for extended cruising range, for lightning-fast maneuverability, and for shrouding the airframe in invisibility (by having its local counter-gravity field bend light around the airframe). The notorious extremely-unstable lift and forward-motion of the F-117A is merely temporary, until it moves into antigravity mode, where independent field propulsion provides stability. (Unfortunately for the pilot who went down in a public display air show over Maryland, his Stealth fighter was in conventional jet-thrust mode at the time.)

Further commentary, revealing that the government eventually plans to release antigravity technology publicly, is provided by Colonel Ware. "Apparently this highly controlled military program was used to gain experience with 4th-density technology that may transform civil aviation after all national leaders choose peace."

In a perhaps unrelated aside, Colonel Ware stated that his two brothers are on a list to receive free electricity machines by United Community Services of America (UCSA) in New Jer-

sey. "They [UCSA] claim to have produced 50,000 machines and are preparing to install them on selected homes. They say they will provide free electricity to the home owner and sell the excess power to the power company." Col. Ware adds cryptically, "I wonder if this environmentally-friendly technology is associated in any way with alien liaison."



#### STAR FIRE

#### The Gold of the Gods

The true Grail bloodline originated with the Anunnaki gods in southern Sumeria at least 6,000 years ago and was sustained by ingestion of an alchemical substance called 'Star Fire'.

It is now nearly two years since my book, Bloodline of the Holy Grail, was published, and for those of you who have not read this (or have not seen the serialised lecture transcript in NEXUS magazine), the investigation is essentially concerned with the Messianic Bloodline as it has descended through the family of Jesus Christ down to the present day. It is also concerned with comparing the New Testament Gospels with the first-hand historical accounts of the era, as related in both the Roman and Jewish archives. In this regard, it details how the eventual Christian High Church corrupted and manipulated the early records to suit its own political agenda.

Despite the contrived doctrine that Jesus was born of a virgin and was the 'one and only' son of God (definitions that did not feature in the original pre-Roman texts), the New Testament Gospels of Matthew and Luke actually give details of Jesus' descendant lineage from David of Israel and the Kings of Judah. This has led to the one question I have been asked more than any other during the past months. The question (in its various forms) asks quite simply: What was so special about this Bloodline in the first place?

Given that the dynastic succession from Jesus has been expressly prominent in sovereign and political affairs through 2,000 years - with the family constantly supporting constitutional democracy against control by the Church establishment - its status rests upon the fact that Jesus was a lineal descendant of

King David.

But, what was it that made the line of David so important, and so different from any other? It was this very question which set me on the trail for my next book, Genesis of the Grail Kings, which tells the story of the Messianic line from the very beginning.

The Bible explains that the Bloodline story began with Adam and Eve, from whose third son, Seth, evolved a line which progressed through Methuselah and Noah, and eventually to Abraham who became the Great Patriarch of the Hebrew nation. It then relates that Abraham brought his family westwards out of Mesopotamia (present-day Iraq) to the land of Canaan (or Palestine), from where some of his descendants moved into Egypt. After a few generations they moved back into Canaan where, in time, the eventual David of Bethlehem became King of the newly defined Kingdom of Israel.

If viewed as it is presented in the scriptures, this is a fascinating saga; but there is nothing anywhere to indicate why the ancestral line of David and his heirs was in any way special. In fact, quite the reverse is the case. His ancestors are portrayed as a succession of wandering territory-seekers who are seen to be of no particular significance until the time of King David. Their biblical history bears no comparison to, say, the contemporary Pharaohs of ancient Egypt. Their significance, we are told, comes from the fact that (from the time of Abraham) they were designated as 'God's chosen people'. But even this leaves us wondering, because, according to the scriptures, their God led them through nothing but a succession of famines, wars and general hardship - and, on the face of it, these early Hebrews do not appear to have been too bright!

We are faced, therefore, with a couple of possibilities. Either David was not of this Abraham succession at all, and was simply grafted into the list by later writers. Or maybe we have been presented with a very corrupted version of the family's early history - a version that was specifically designed to uphold the emergent Jewish faith, rather than to represent historical fact.

In consideration of this, I was reminded of precisely what I had found with the New Testament. The Gospel texts that have been in the public domain for centuries bear little relation to the first-hand accounts of the era. The New Testament, as we know it, was compiled by the 4th-century bishops to support the newly contrived Christian belief. But, what if the Jewish scribes had previously done exactly the same thing?

Clearly, I had to get back to the more ancient writings in order to find any anomalies. The problem was that, even if this were possible, the earliest Hebrew writings (which were rehashed many centuries later) were themselves only written between the 6th and the 1st centuries BC, so they were not likely to be that authentic in their telling of history from thousands of years before. Indeed, it was plain that this would be the case, because when these books were first written their express purpose was to convey a history which upheld the principles of the Jewish faith - a faith that did not emerge until well into the ancestral story.

Given that the first group of these books was written while the Jews were held captive in Mesopotamian Babylon in the 6th century BC, it is apparent that Babylon was where the original records were then held. In fact, from the time of Adam, through some 19 said generations down to Abraham, the whole of Old Testament patriarchal history was Mesopotamian. More specifically, the history was from Sumer in southern Mesopotamia, where the ancient Sumerians did indeed refer to the grasslands of the Euphrates delta as the Eden.

When researching for Bloodline of the Holy Grail, I found that good sources for some background information were the various Gospels and texts that were not selected for inclusion in the canonical New Testament. Perhaps, I thought, the same might apply to the Old Testament. The books of Enoch and Jubilees, for example, were among those not included.

A further book, to which attention is specifically drawn in the Old Testament books of Joshua and Samuel, is the Book of Jasher. But despite its apparent importance to the Hebrew writers, it was not included in the final selection.

Two other works are also cited in the Bible. The Book of Numbers draws our attention to the Book of The Wars of Jehovah. And in the Book of Isaiah we are directed towards the Book of the Lord.

What are these books? Where are these books? They are all mentioned in the Bible (which means they all pre-date the Old Testament), and they are all cited as being important. So, why did the editors see fit to exclude them when the selection was made?

In pursuing an answer to this question and in studying the substance of the Old Testament prior to its corruption, one fact which becomes increasingly clear is that in English-language Bibles the definition 'Lord' is used in a general context, but in earlier texts a positive distinction is drawn between 'Jehovah' and 'the Lord'.

It has often been wondered why the biblical God of the Hebrews led them through trials and tribulations, floods and disasters, when (from time to time) he appears to have performed with a quite contrary and merciful personality. The answer is that, although now seemingly embraced as 'the One God' by the Jewish and Christian churches, there was originally a distinct difference between the figures of Jehovah and the Lord. They were, in fact, quite separate deities. The god referred to as 'Jehovah' was traditionally a storm god, a god of wrath and vengeance, whereas the god referred to as 'the Lord' was a god of fertility and wisdom.

So, what was the name given to the Lord in the early writings? It was, quite simply, the prevailing Hebrew word for 'Lord', and the word was 'Adon'. As for the apparent personal name of Jehovah, this was not used in the early days, and even the Bible tells that the God of Abraham was called 'El Shaddai', which means 'Lofty Mountain'.

The apparent name 'Jehovah' came from the original Hebrew stem YHWH, which meant 'I am that I am' - said to be a statement made by God to Moses on Mount Sinai, hundreds of years after the time of Abraham. 'Jehovah' was therefore not a name at all, and early texts refer simply to 'El Shaddai' and to

his opposing counterpart, 'Adon'.

To the Canaanites, these gods were respectively called 'El Elyon' and 'Baal' - which meant precisely the same things ('Lofty Mountain' and 'Lord').

In our modern Bibles, the definitions 'God' and 'Lord' are used and intermixed throughout, as if they were one and the same character, but originally they were not. One was a vengeful god (a people-hater), and the other was a social god (a people-supporter), and they each had wives, sons and daughters.

The old writings tell us that throughout the patriarchal era the Israelites endeavoured to support Adon, the Lord, but at every turn El Shaddai (the storm god, Jehovah) retaliated with floods, tempests, famines and destruction. Even at the very last (around 600 BC), the Bible explains that Jerusalem was overthrown at Jehovah's bidding and tens of thousands of Jews were taken into Babylonian captivity simply because their King (a descendant of King David) had erected altars in veneration of Baal, the Adon.

It was during the course of this captivity that the Israelites weakened and finally conceded. They decided to succumb to the 'God of Wrath', and developed a new religion out of sheer fear of his retribution. It was at this time that the name of Jehovah first appeared - and this was only 500 years before the time of Jesus.

Subsequently, the Christian Church took Jehovah on board as well, calling him simply 'God' - and all the hitherto social concepts of the Adon were totally discarded. The two religions were henceforth both faiths of fear. Even today, their followers are classified as 'God-fearing'.

So, where does that leave us? It leaves us knowing that within an overall pantheon of gods and goddesses (many of whom are actually named in the Bible), there were two predominant and opposing gods. In different cultures they have been known as 'El Elyon' and 'Baal'; 'El Shaddai' and 'Adon'; 'Arhiman' and 'Mazda'; 'Jehovah' and 'Lord'; 'God' and 'Father'. But these styles are all titular; they are not personal names.

So who precisely were they? To find the answer we have to look no further than where these gods were actually operative, and the old Canaanite texts (discovered in Syria in the 1920s) tell us that their courts were in the Tigris-Euphrates valley in Mesopotamia, in the Sumerian Eden delta of the Persian Gulf.

But what did the ancient Sumerians call these two gods? What were their personal names? We can trace the Sumerian written records back to about 3700 BC, and they tell us that the gods in question were brothers. In Sumer, the storm god who eventually became known as Jehovah was called 'Enlil' or 'Ilukur-gal' (meaning 'Ruler of the Mountain'), and his brother, who became Adon, the Lord, was called 'Enki'. This name is really important to our story because 'Enki' means 'Archetype'.

The texts inform us that it was Enlil who brought the Flood; it was Enlil who destroyed Ur and Babylon, and it was Enlil who constantly opposed the education and enlightenment of human-kind. Indeed, the early Syrian texts tell us that it was Enlil who obliterated the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah on the Dead Sea - not because they were dens of wickedness, as we are taught, but because they were great centres of wisdom and learning.

It was Enki, on the other hand, who, despite the wrath of his brother, granted the Sumerians access to the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life. It was Enki who set up the escape strategy during the Flood, and it was Enki who passed over the time-honoured Tables of Destiny - the tables of scientific law which became the bedrock of the early mystery schools in Egypt.

Many books talk about the hermetic school of Tuthmosis III of Egypt, who reigned about 1450 BC. But it is not generally known that the school he originally inherited was the Royal Court of the Dragon. This had been founded by the priests of Mendes in about 2200 BC and was subsequently ratified by the 12th dynasty Queen Sobeknefru.

This sovereign and priestly Order passed from Egypt to the Kings of Jerusalem; to the Black Sea Princes of Scythia and into the Balkans-notably to the Royal House of Hungary, whose

King Sigismund reconstituted the Court just 600 years ago. Today it exists as the Imperial and Royal Court of the Dragon Sovereignty, and after some 4,000 years it is the oldest sovereign Court in the world.

But what were the earliest aims and ambitions of the Order back in Pharaonic times? They were to perpetuate and advance the alchemical strength of the Royal Bloodline from Lord Enki, the Archetype.

The kings of the early succession (who reigned in Sumer and Egypt before becoming Kings of Israel) were anointed upon coronation with the fat of the Dragon (the sacred crocodile). This noble beast was referred to in Egypt as the Messeh (from which derived the Hebrew verb 'to anoint'), and the kings of this dynastic succession were always referred to as 'Dragons', or 'Messiahs' (meaning 'Anointed Ones').

In times of battle, when the armies of different kingdoms were conjoined, an overall leader was chosen and he was called the 'Great Dragon' (the 'King of Kings') - or, as we better know the name in its old Celtic form, the 'Pendragon'.

One of the interesting items from the archives of the Dragon Court is the origin of the word 'kingship'. It derives from the very earliest of Sumerian culture, wherein 'kingship' was identical with 'kinship' - and 'kin' means 'blood relative'. In its original form, 'kinship' was 'kainship'. And the first King of the Messianic Dragon succession was the biblical Cain (Kain), head of the Sumerian House of Kish.

On recognising this, one can immediately see the first anomaly in the traditional Genesis story, for the historical line to David and Jesus was not from Adam and Eve's son Seth at all. It was from Eve's son Cain, whose recorded successors (although given little space in the Old Testament) were the first great Kings (or Kains) of Mesopotamia and Egypt.

Two more important features then come to light when reading the Bible again with this knowledge in mind. We all tend to think of Cain as being the first son of Adam and Eve, but he was not. Even the Book of Genesis tells us that he was not, and it confirms how Eve told Adam that Cain's father was the Lord.

Who was 'the Lord'? The Lord was Adon, and Adon was Enki. Even outside the Bible, the writings of the Hebrew Talmud and Midrash make it quite plain that Cain was not the son of Adam.

So what else have we been wrongly taught about this particular aspect of history? The Book of Genesis (in its Englishtranslated form) tells us that Cain was 'a tiller of the ground'. But this is not what the original texts say at all. What they say is that Cain had 'dominion over the Earth' - which is a rather different matter when considering his kingly status.

In fact, the Bible translators appear to have had a constant problem with the word 'Earth', often translating it to 'ground', 'clay' or 'dust'. But the early texts actually referred to 'The Earth'. Even in the case of Adam and Eve, the translators got it wrong. The Bible says: 'Male and female he created them, and he called their name Adam.' The older writings use the more complete word 'Adama', which means 'of the Earth'. But this did not mean they were made of dirt; it means that they were 'of The Earth' or, as the Anchor Hebrew Bible explains in absolutely precise terms, they were 'Earthlings'.

There is a lot to be said about the story of Adam and Eve and of how they were the result of clinical cloning. Writers such as Zechariah Sitchin have written at some length in this regard, and my new book delves far more deeply into the subject. I shall not dwell upon this particular aspect now because I want to move more directly into the alchemy of the Messianic Bloodline of the Earthly Dragon Kings. What I will say is that the Sumerian records state that around 6,000 years ago, Adam and Eve (known then as 'Atabba' and 'Ava', and jointly as the 'Adama') were purpose-bred for kingship at the House of Shimti by Enki and his sister-wife Nin-khursag. In Sumerian, the word Shi-im-ti meant 'breath-wind-life'.

Adam was certainly not the first man on Earth, but he was the first of the alchemically devised kingly succession. Ninkhursag was called 'Lady of the Embryo' or 'Lady of Life', and she was the surrogate mother for Atabba and Ava who were created from human ova fertilised by the Lord Enki.

It was because of Nin-khursag's title, Lady of Life, that Ava

was later given the same title by the Hebrews. Indeed, the name Ava (or Eve) was subsequently said to mean 'Life'. And there is an interesting parallel here, because in Sumerian the distinction 'Lady of Life' was Nin-tî (Nin meaning 'Lady', and tî meaning 'Life'). However, another Sumerian word, ti (with the longer pronunciation, 'tee'), meant 'rib'; and it was by virtue of the Hebrews' misunderstanding of the two words, tî and ti, that Eve also became incorrectly associated with Adam's rib.

Both Enki and Nin-khursag (along with their brother Enlil, the later Jehovah) belonged to a pantheon of gods and goddesses referred to as the Anunnaki, meaning 'Heaven came to Earth'. In fact, the Grand Assembly of the Anunnaki (later called the 'Court of the Elohim') is mentioned in Psalm 82 wherein Jehovah makes his bid for supreme power over the other gods.

According to the Dragon tradition, the importance of Cain was that he was directly produced by Enki and Ava, so his blood was three-quarters Anunnaki. His half-brothers Hevel and Satanael (better known as Abel and Seth) were less than half Anunnaki, being the offspring of Atabba and Ava (Adam and Eve).

Cain's Anunnaki blood was so advanced that it was said that his brother Abel's blood was 'Earthbound' by comparison. Cain, it was said in the scriptures, 'rose far above Abel', so that his brother's blood was swallowed into the ground. But this original description was thoroughly mistranslated for our modern Bible, and we are now told that 'Cain rose up against Abel and spilled his blood upon the ground'. This is not the same thing at all.

We can now progress our story by considering the oldest Grant of Arms in sovereign history - a Grant of Arms which denoted the Messianic Dragon Bloodline for all time. The Sumerians referred to this insignia as the Gra-al. Sounds familiar, doesn't it? From biblical history, however, we know it better as the 'Mark of Cain'.

This 'Mark' is portrayed to us by the Church as if it were some form of curse. But, knowing what we now know, the Bible does not actually say this. What it says is that, having got into

an argument with Jehovah over a matter of sovereign observance, Cain feared for his life. We are then informed that the Lord placed a mark upon Cain, swearing sevenfold vengeance against his enemies.

No one has ever really understood why Jehovah should decide to protect Cain when it was he who held the grievance against him. But the fact is that Jehovah did not make this decision. Cain's protector was not Jehovah. As stated, the 'Mark' was settled upon Cain by the Lord - and the Lord (the Adon) was Cain's own Father, Enki.

Few people ever think to enquire about the supposed enemies of Cain as defined in Genesis. Who could they possibly have been? Where would they have come from? According to the Bible, only Adam and Eve, with their sons Cain and Abel, existed - and Cain had apparently killed Abel. If we are to accept the text as it stands, there was no one around to be his enemy!

So, what was this Sumerian Gra-al which the Bible calls 'the Mark of Cain'? It was an emblem dignified as the 'Cup of the Waters' or the Rosi-Crucis (the 'Dew Cup'), and it was identified in all records (including those of Egypt and Phoenicia and in the Hebrew annals) as being an upright, centred red cross within a circle. Throughout the ages it was developed and embellished, but it has always remained essentially the same and is recognised as being the original symbol of the Holy Grail.

Another anomaly is presented soon afterwards in Genesis when we are told that Cain found himself a wife. Who on Earth were her parents if Adam and Eve were the only couple alive? Without confronting this anomaly at all, Genesis then proceeds to list for us the names of Cain's descendants!

It becomes clear from all of this that some very important information has been edited from the Old Testament narrative. Clearly there were plenty of other people around at the time and it is not difficult to find their stories outside the Bible. Quite apart from the Sumerian annals, even old Hebrew and early Christian texts give us far more information in this regard.

In order to further enhance the succession from Cain, he

was married to his half-sister - a pure-bred Anunnaki princess, Luluwa. Her father was Enki and her mother was Lilith, a grand-daughter of Enlil. Although not giving the name of Cain's wife, the Bible does name their younger son Enoch, while the Sumerian records cite his elder son and kingly successor, Atûn, who is perhaps better known as King Etana of Kish.

Etana was said to have 'walked with the gods', and to have been fed from the 'Plant of Birth' (or the 'Tree of Life', as it is called in Genesis). Henceforth, the kings of the line were designated as being the twigs of the Tree - and the ancient word for 'twig' was klone (clone). In later times this 'Plant' or 'Tree' was redefined as a 'Vine', and so the Gra-al, the Vine and the Messianic Bloodline became conjoined as one in the literature of subsequent ages.

By virtue of their contrived breeding, this kingly succession was modelled specifically for leadership, and in all aspects of knowledge, culture, awareness, wisdom and intuition they were highly advanced against their mundane contemporaries. In order to keep their blood as pure as possible, they always married within a close kinship.

It was fully recognised that the prominent gene of the succession was carried within the blood of the mother. Today we call this the 'mitochondrial DNA'. And so was born a tradition inherited by their kingly descendants in Egypt and by the later Celtic rulers of Europe. True kingship, it was maintained, was transferred through the female, and so kingly marriages were strategically cemented with maternal half-sisters or first cousins.

Having reached the point where the Plant of Birth is first mentioned in the records, we are at about 3500 BC; and it is at this point that we begin to learn how the kingly succession was orally fed with bodily supplements from the early days. This practice continued for more than 1,000 years until the nourishment program became wholly scientific and alchemical.

Before getting into the detail of the kingly diet, it is worth considering why it was that the all-important Royal Bloodline which progressed from Cain and his sons was strategically ig-

nored by the Hebrews and the Christian Church in favour of their promoting a parallel junior line from Adam's son Seth. Why was it that the immediate Cainite dynasty was eventually shunned by the fearful disciples of Enlil-Jehovah?

In the Old Testament Book of Genesis, the lines of descent are given from Cain and from his half-brother Seth, but it is of interest to note that through the early generations the names detailed in each list are pretty much the same, although given in a different order: Enoch, Yared, Mahalaleel, Methuselah and Lamech.

In view of this, it has often been suggested that the line from Seth down to Lamech's son Noah was (not very cleverly) contrived by the Bible compilers so as to avoid showing the true descent from Cain to the time of Noah. If this were the case, then something must have occurred during the lifetime of Noah to cause the ancestral story to be veiled by the later writers. The answer is to be found in the Bible itself.

At that stage in the family's history, the vengeful Jehovah apparently warned Noah and his sons against the ingestion of blood - an edict which became expressly important to the later Jewish way of life. It has long been a customary Jewish practice to hang meat for blood-letting before cooking and consumption.

But, in contrast, the Christian faith is especially concerned with the figurative ingestion of blood. In the Christian tradition it is customary to take the Communion sacrament (the Mass) wherein wine is drunk from the sacred chalice, symbolically representing the blood of Jesus, the lifeblood of the Messianic Vine.

Could it be, perhaps, that the modern Christian custom is an unwitting throw-back to some distant pre-Noah ritual which Jehovah opposed? If so, then since it is known that the chalice is a wholly female symbol which has been emblematic of the womb from the earliest times, might this even have been an extract of menstrual blood? The answer to these questions is 'Yes'. That was precisely the custom, but it was not so unsavoury as it might seem. Indeed, few of us think to enquire about the

ultimate sources of many of today's ingested medicines and bodily supplements, and those in the know would often be reluctant to tell us. The Premarin hormone, for example, comes from the urine of pregnant mares, while certain growth hormones and insulin are manufactured from E. coli, a faecal bacterium.

The blood extract in question was, in the first instance, not human but from the sacred Anunnaki lunar essence - that of Enki's sister Nin-khursag, the designated Lady of Life. It was defined as the most potent of all life-forces and was venerated as being 'Star Fire'. It was from the womb of Nin-khursag that the kingly line was born, and it was with her blood, the divine Star Fire, that the Dragon succession was supplementally fed.

In ancient Egypt, Nin-khursag was called 'Isis', and by either name she was the ultimate Mother of the Messianic line, for hers was the matriarchal gene which constituted the 'Beginning', the 'Gene-Isis', or, as the Greeks identified it, the Genesis.

It is worth reminding ourselves, then, that the biblical edict to abstain from blood came not from Enki the Wise but from Enlil-Jehovah - the God of Wrath who had instigated the Flood, had wrought havoc in Ur and Babylon, and had endeavoured to deceive Adam by saying that he would die if he ate from the Tree of Knowledge. This was not a god who liked people, and the Sumerian records are very clear in this regard. Hence, if he forbade the taking of blood, this was not likely to have been an edict for the benefit of Noah and his descendants - it was most probably to their detriment.

In strict terms the original Star Fire was the lunar essence of the Goddess, but, even in an everyday mundane environment, menstruum contains the most valuable endocrinal secretions, especially those of the pineal and pituitary glands. The brain's pineal gland in particular was directly associated with the Tree of Life, for this tiny gland was said to secrete the very essence of active longevity, called soma, or, as the Greeks called it, ambrosia.

In mystic circles, the menstrual 'flow-er' ('she who flows')

has long been the designated 'flower' and is represented as a lily or a lotus. Indeed, the definition 'flow-er' is the very root of our modern word 'flower'. In ancient Sumer, the key females of the Dragon succession were all venerated as lilies, having such names as Lili, Luluwa, Lilith, Lilutu and Lillette.

In pictorial representation, the Messianic Dragon bore little relation to the winged, fire-breathing beast of later Western mythology. It was, in essence, a large-jawed serpent with four legs, very much like a crocodile or a monitor. This was the sacred Messeh whose name was 'Draco'. Draco was a divine emblem of the Egyptian Pharaohs, a symbol of the Egyptian Therapeutate, of the Essenes at Qumran, and was the Bistea Neptunis (the sea serpent) of the descendant Merovingian Fisher-Kings in Europe.

In the old Hebrew Bibles, all references to serpents are made by use of the word nahash (from the stem NHSH); but this usage does not relate to serpents in the way that we would know them - that is, as venomous snakes. It relates to serpents in their traditional capacity as bringers of wisdom and enlightenment, for the word nahash actually means 'to decipher' or 'to find out'.

Serpents, in one form or another, were always associated with wisdom and healing, and the Trees of Life and Knowledge are customarily identified with serpents. Indeed, the insignia of many of today's medical associations is precisely this image of a serpent coiled around the Plant of Birth (Tree of Life) - a depiction shown in the clay reliefs of ancient Sumer to be Enki's personal emblem.

Interestingly, though, another common emblem for medical relief organisations depicts two coiled serpents, spiralling around the winged caduceus of Hermes the magician. In these instances the true symbolism of the Star Fire ritual is conveyed, and this symbol can be traced back to the very origins of the alchemical mystery schools and gnostic institutions.

The records explain that the central staff and entwined serpents represent the spinal cord and the sensory nervous system. The two uppermost wings signify the brain's lateral ventricular structures. Between these wings, above the spinal col-

umn, is shown the small central node of the pineal gland.

The combination of the central pineal and its lateral wings has long been referred to as the 'Swan', and in Grail lore (as in some yogic circles) the Swan is emblematic of the fully enlightened being. This is the ultimate realm of consciousness achieved by the mediaeval Knights of the Swan, as epitomised by such chivalric figures as Perceval and Lohengrin.

Most of you are probably quite familiar with the functions of the pineal and other glands of the endocrinal system. But for those who are perhaps not, the pineal is a very small gland, shaped like a pine cone and about the size of a grain of corn. It is centrally situated within the brain, although outside the ventricles and not forming a part of the brain-matter as such.

The pineal gland was thought by the 17th-century French optical scientist René Descartes to be the seat of the soul - the point at which the mind and body are conjoined. The ancient Greeks considered it likewise, and in the 4th century BC Herophilus described the pineal as an organ which regulated the flow of thought. This gland has long intrigued anatomists because, while the rest of the brain is 'double', the pineal has no counterpart.

In the days of ancient Sumer, the priests of Anu (the father of Enlil and Enki) perfected and elaborated a ramifying medical science of living substances, with menstrual Star Fire being an essential source component. In the first instance, this was pure Anunnaki lunar essence called 'Gold of the Gods', and it was fed only to the Kings and Queens of the Dragon succession. Later, however, in Egypt and Mediterranea, menstrual Star Fire was ritually collected from sacred virgin priestesses who were venerated as 'Scarlet Women'. Indeed, the very word 'ritual' stems from this practice, and from the word ritu - which defined the sacred ceremony of the 'Red Gold'.

Endocrinal supplements are, of course, still used by today's organotherapy establishment, but their inherent secretions (such as melatonin and serotonin) are obtained from the dessicated glands of dead animals and they lack the truly important elements which exist only in live human glandular

manufacture.

In the fire symbolism of ancient alchemy, the colour 'red' is synonymous with the metal 'gold'. In some traditions (including the Indian tantras), 'red' is also identifiable with 'black'. Hence, the goddess Kali is said to be both 'red' and 'black'. The original heritage of Kali was, however, Sumerian, and she was said to be Kalimâth, the sister of Cain's wife Luluwa.

Kali was a primary princess of the Dragon House, and from her Star Fire association she became the goddess of time, seasons, periods and cycles. Because of this, her name was the root of the word 'calendar' (kalindar), which is concerned with the divisions of seasonal time.

In the early days, therefore, the metals of the alchemists were not common metals but living essences, and the ancient mysteries were of a physical, not a metaphysical, nature. Indeed, the very word 'secret' has its origin in the hidden knowledge of glandular secretions. Truth was the ritu (the 'redness' or 'blackness'), and from the word ritu stems not only ritual but also the words 'rite', 'root' and 'red'. The ritu, it was said, reveals itself as physical matter in the form of the purest and most noble of all metals: gold. Hence, gold was deemed an 'ultimate truth'.

Just as the word 'secret' has its origin in the translation of an ancient word, so too do other related words have their similar bases. In ancient Egypt, the word Amen was used to signify something hidden or concealed. The word 'occult' meant pretty much the same ('hidden from view'), and yet today we use 'Amen' to conclude hymns, while something 'occult' is deemed sinister. In real terms, however, they both relate to the word 'secret', and all three words were, at one time or another, connected with the mystic science of endocrinal secretions.

Since Kali was associated with 'black' (being 'black but beautiful'), the English word 'coal' (denoting 'that which is black') stems also from her name via the intermediate word kol. In the Hebrew tradition, Bath-Kol (a Kali counterpart) was called the 'Daughter of the Voice', and the voice was said to originate during a female's puberty. Hence, the womb was as-

sociated with the voice, and Star Fire was said to be the oracular 'Word of the Womb'. The womb was, therefore, itself the 'utterer', or the 'uterus'.

The 'Scarlet Women' were so called because of their being a direct source of the priestly Star Fire. They were known in Greek as the Hierodulai ('Sacred Women') - a word later transformed (via mediaeval French into English) to 'harlot'. In the early Germanic tongue, they were known as Horés - which was later Anglicised to 'whores'. However, the word originally meant, quite simply, 'Beloved Ones'. As pointed out in good etymological dictionaries, these words were descriptions of high veneration and were never interchangeable with such words as 'prostitute' or 'adulteress'. Their now common association was, in fact, a wholly contrived strategy of the mediaeval Roman Church in its bid to denigrate the noble status of the sacred priestess.

The withdrawal of knowledge of the genuine Star Fire tradition from the public domain occurred when the science of the early adepts and later Gnostics (the true pre-Christian Christians) was stifled by the forgers of historic Christianity. A certain amount of the original gnosis (or knowledge) is preserved in Talmudic and rabbinical lore, but, generally speaking, the mainstream Jews and Christians did all in their power to distort and destroy all traces of the ancient art.

In addition to being the 'Gold of the Gods', the Anunnaki menstruum was also called the 'Vehicle of Light', being the ultimate source of manifestation, and in this regard it was directly equated with the mystical 'Waters of Creation' - the flow of eternal wisdom. It was for this reason that the Rosi-Crucis (the Dew Cup, or Cup of the Waters identified as a red cross within a circle) became the Mark of Cain, and the subsequent emblem of the kingly succession.

It was said that the Light remained quite dormant in a spiritually unawakened person but that it could be awakened and motivated by the spiritual energy of self-will, and by constant self-enquiry. This is not an obvious mental process, but a truly thought-free consciousness - a formless plane of pure Being.

It was this very concept of 'being' or 'self-completeness' which posed the ultimate problem for Enlil-Jehovah. In contrast, his brother Enki knew that humans who partook of the Tree of Knowledge (the Anunnaki wisdom) and of the Plant of Birth (the Anunnaki Star Fire) could themselves become almost like gods. Even Jehovah was said to have recognised this, and Genesis states that when Adam had taken the fruit of the Tree, Jehovah said, "Behold, the man is become as one of Us".

Enki the Wise, Guardian of the Tree of Knowledge, also had another name in the Hebrew tradition. They called him Samael (Sama-El) because he was the designated Lord of Sama in northern Mesopotamia. The teachings of the early mystery-schools were very specific about the Trees of Life and Knowledge, and they emulated the very teachings of Enki himself. It was said: Nothing is obtained simply by wanting. And nothing is achieved by relinquishing responsibility to a higher authority. Belief is the act of 'beliving', for to 'be live' is to 'believe' - and Will is the ultimate medium of the Self.

The Sumerian records relate that Cain's son, King Etana, partook of the Plant of Birth in order to father his own son and heir, King Baali - and the Plant of Birth was directly associated with individual longevity and the office of Cainship, or Kingship. It was itself related to Star Fire and to pineal gland activity, and partaking of the Plant of Birth was the ritual of ingesting the Star Fire - the pure Anunnaki female essence, the Nectar of Supreme Excellence.

In this regard, the Anunnaki 'flow-er' (flower or lily) was held to be the Cup-bearer, the transmitter of the Rich Food of the Matrix. In this capacity, she was called the Rose of Sharon (from the word Sha, meaning 'Orbit', along with the words Ra and On, relating to the ultimate temple of 'Light'). The significance of this highly venerated station is actually made apparent in the Bible's esoteric Song of Solomon wherein the Messianic Bride proclaims to the King, "I am the Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the valleys".

A Star Fire recipient King was considered to have become qualified for Kingship when he reached a pre-destined state of

enlightened consciousness -a state when his aptitudes for wisdom and leadership had been enhanced to a realm of Kingship called the Malkû. It was from this Mesopotamian word Malkû that the Hebrews derived their words Malchus (King) and Malkhut (Kingdom).

Only in very recent times have medical scientists identified the hormonal secretion of the pineal gland, finally isolating it in 1968. The essence was called melatonin, which means 'night worker' (from the Greek, melos, meaning 'black', and tosos, meaning 'labour'). Those with a high melatonin output react strongly against sunlight because it affects their mental capability; they are essentially night operatives. Melatonin is called the 'hormone of darkness' as it is produced only at night or in the dark. Exposure to an excess of sunlight actually makes the pineal gland smaller and lessens spiritual awareness, whereas darkness and high pineal activity enhance the keen intuitive knowledge of the subtle mind while reducing the stress factor.

At this stage, it is of interest to note how it was that the Christian Church eventually demolished the true significance of the Star Fire ritual by manoeuvring it into the realm of sinister Gothic legend. In the old tradition, the ultimate holders of the Malkhut were known as Dragons or Pendragons, and the reigning head was always known as Draco.

By virtue of their bodily conditioning through supplementary melatonin and other hormonal secretions, they were in fact Princes of Darkness; and they gained their heightened awareness, above-normal powers and longevity from the Star Firethe lunar blood of the Anunnaki Queens and the priestly Scarlet Women.

As detailed in Bloodline of the Holy Grail, the brutal Catholic Inquisitions of the Middle Ages were set against all the so-called heretics who in one way or another supported the Messianic Blood Royal (the Sangréal) of the Dragon Kings against the corrupted dogma of the bishops. Many of the victims were classified as occultists and witches, and they were charged with upholding the ancient and heretical cult of Draco, the Prince of

Darkness. They were proclaimed by the Church authorities to be vampires!

I previously mentioned the significance of the ancient Egyptian Court of the Dragon, pointing out that after some 4,000 years this Sovereign Order is still operative today. Back in the 15th century, a prominent Chancellor of the Court was Prince Vlad III of Transylvania-Wallachia, who built the citadel of Bucharest. Vlad is perhaps better remembered, however, as Count Dracula, meaning 'son of Dracul' - a name by which his father was known within the Court from 1431.

Vlad was a prince of harsh disciplines, and his method of execution for crimes against the state was impalement upon wooden stakes. This was quite compatible with other hideous punishments of the time (boiling in oil, burning at the stake, drawing and quartering, etc.). But Vlad's particular method became reversed against him in a later Gothic-novel tradition which claimed that Dracula should be killed by impalement with a wooden stake.

The establishment's real fear of Dracula, however, was not his savage treatment of enemies (such things were commonplace in their day), but his in-depth knowledge of alchemy and the ancient Star Fire customs. Having attended the Austrian School of Solomon in Hermannstadt, he had an in-depth scientific understanding of the bodily effects of melatonin and serotonin which enhance longevity and increase consciousness.

Clearly, as the Romanian annals determine, he was a high melatonin producer, and, as we have seen, such people are adversely affected by sunlight. They are night workers (melos tosos). Consequently, the Transylvanian myth was born, and in Bram Stoker's novel (published in 1897, with its centenary last year) Vlad-Dracula was portrayed as a vampire - a Prince of Darkness who imbibed the blood of virgins!

Notwithstanding this, a good deal of truly early folklore was actually based upon the Grail and Dragon traditions. The very concept of 'fairies' ('fair folk') was born directly from this base, being a derivative of fée or 'fey' and relating especially to 'fate'. In the Celtic world, certain royal families were said to carry

the 'fairy blood' - that is to say, the fate or destiny of the Grail Bloodline - while the Grail Princesses of romance and history were often called 'elf-maidens'. They were the designated guardians of the earth, starlight and forest, as beguilingly replicated by the elven race in Tolkien's Lord of the Rings.

In the old language of southern Europe, a female elf was an ylbi, and from this word derived the town name of Albi, the Languedoc centre of the Gnostic Cathars (the Pure Ones) in the Middle Ages. When Pope Innocent III launched his brutal thirty-five-year military assault upon the Cathars from 1208, his campaign was called the 'Albigensian' Crusade because it was set against the supporters of the albi-gens ('elven blood').

Melatonin enhances and boosts the body's immune system, and those with high pineal secretion are less likely to develop cancerous diseases. High melatonin production heightens energy, stamina and physical tolerance levels and it is directly related to sleep patterns, keeping the body temperately regulated with properties that operate through the cardiovascular system. It is, in fact, the body's most potent and effective antioxidant and it has positive mental and physical anti-ageing properties. It is manufactured by the pineal gland through the activation of a chemical messenger called serotonin. This transmits nerve impulses across chromosome pairs at a point when the cell nuclei are divided and the chromosomes are halved (a process called meiosis), eventually to be combined with other half-sets upon fertilisation.

Pine resin was long identified with pineal secretion and was used to make frankincense (the incense of priesthood). Gold, on the other hand, was a traditional symbol of kingship. Hence, gold and frankincense were the traditional substances of the Priest-Kings of the Messianic Bloodline, along with myrrh (a gum resin used as a medical sedative) which was symbolic of death.

In the ancient world, higher knowledge was identified as daäth (from which comes our word, 'death'). In fact, as we know very well, the New Testament describes that these three substances (gold, frankincense and myrrh) were presented to Jesus

by the Magi, thereby identifying him beyond doubt as an hereditary Priest-King of the Dragon succession.

Yoga teachers suggest that the pineal gland (which they call the 'third eye' or 'eye of wisdom') is significant in the process of becoming 'aware', for it is the ultimate source of the Light. Illuminists and other Rosicrucian adepts have long referred to the pineal as the secret ayin - an ancient word for 'eye'. This spelling (a-y-i-n) is actually quite important because the original spelling of Cain (whether with a 'C', a 'K' or a 'Q') was not 'C-a-i-n' as we now know it, but 'C-a-y-i-n'. The name Cain, in its various forms, actually denoted One of the Inner Eye. Hence, from Kayin with a 'K' derived the word 'King', and from Qayin with a 'Q' derived the word 'Queen'. Indeed, Cain's father Enki-Samael was himself the Sumerians' designated Lord of the Sacred Eye.

It is said that a truly spiritual person can automatically perceive with the third eye (the subtle eye of insight), rather than be duped by mundane eyes which reveal only physical presences. Such presences are defined by their place within arbitrary time; but to pineal graduates there is no time to calculate, for they live in a dimension where time and space are of no consequence. This dimension is not a new discovery of modern science: it was known about thousands of years ago as the Plane of Sharon, the Plane of the Orbit of Light.

And so the Cainite Kings of Mesopotamia (the first Pendragons of the Messianic Bloodline) while already being of high Anunnaki substance were fed with further Anunnaki Star Fire to increase their perception, awareness and intuition so that they became masters of knowingness, almost like gods themselves. At the same time their stamina levels and immune systems were dramatically strengthened so that the anti-ageing properties of the regularly ingested Anunnaki melatonin and serotonin facilitated extraordinary life-spans. All records of the era confirm that this was the case, with those of the kingly line living for hundreds of years. And in this regard there is no reason to be over-sceptical about the great ages of the early patriarchs as given in the Book of Genesis.

In addition to the Star Fire ritual, the Bloodline Kings were also said to have been nourished with the Milk of the Goddess, and it would appear that this 'milk' contained an enzyme that was itself conducive to active longevity. Today's genetic researchers call this enzyme telomerase. As recently reported in the journal Science [vol. 279, 16 January 1998], corporate studies and those of the University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center have determined that telomerase has unique antiageing properties.

Healthy body cells are programmed to divide many times during a lifetime, but this process of division and replication is finite, so that a non-dividing state is ultimately achieved. This is a crucial factor of ageing. The division potential is controlled by caps at the end of DNA strands (rather like the plastic tips on shoelaces). These caps are the telomeres. As each cell divides, a piece of telomere is lost, and the dividing process ceases when the telomeres have shortened to an optimum and critical length. There is then no new cell replication, and all that follows is deterioration.

Laboratory experiments with tissue samples have now shown that application of the genetic enzyme telomerase can prevent telomere shortening upon cell division and replication. Hence, body cells can continue to divide way beyond their naturally restricted programming (just as do cancer cells which can achieve immortality through being rich in telomerase). Telomerase is not usually expressed in normal body tissue; but apart from being present in malignant tumours, it is also apparent in reproductive cells. It seems, therefore, that somewhere within our DNA structure is the genetic ability to produce this anti-ageing enzyme, but that the potential has somehow been switched off and probably exists within those aspects of our DNA which scientists currently refer to as 'junk'.

In the canonical Bible we are told that, during the lifetimes of Noah and his sons, Jehovah issued the edict which forbade the ingesting of blood - at least this was the time-frame applied to the edict by the Old Testament compilers in the sixth century BC. It is unlikely, however, that this was the correct time-

frame, for at that time Enlil-Jehovah would have had no such final authority over Enki and the Grand Assembly of the Anunnaki.

Nevertheless it is apparent that, from that time, the given ages of the patriarchal strain begin to diminish quite considerably, so that from the days of Abraham and Isaac we are presented, in the main, with rather more normal life-spans. In contrast, though, the life-spans of the Sumerian Kings in descent from Cain and Etana continued at a generally high level.

What we do know beyond doubt is that whatever the realities of the edict and its chronology, a major change in the Star Fire practice became necessary in about 1960 BC. This was when the Bible tells us that Abraham and his family moved northward from Ur of the Chaldees (the capital of Sumer) to Haran before turning westward into Canaan.

Contemporary historical texts record that at that time Ur was sacked by the King of nearby Elam soon after 2000 BC and, although the city was rebuilt, the power centre moved north to Haran in the Kingdom of Mari. But Haran was not just the name of a flourishing city; it was the name of Abraham's brother (the father of Lot). Existing documents (discovered in 1934) also reveal that other cities in Mesopotamia were similarly named in accordance with Abraham's forebears - cities such as Terah (Abraham's father), Nahor (Terah's father), Serug (Nahor's father), and Peleg (Serug's grandfather).

Quite apparently, in line with all the Sumerian evidence which supports the kingly line from Cain, these lately discovered reports confirm that the immediate family of Abraham (in the succession after Noah) were also great commissioners of the region in general. Clearly, the Patriarchs represented no ordinary family but constituted a very powerful dynasty. But why would such a long-standing heritage of prominence and renown come to an abrupt end and force Abraham out of Mesopotamia into Canaan?

The answer is to be found in clay tablets which can be dated to about 1960 BC. They detail that, at that time, everything changed in the hitherto sacred land of Sumer when invaders

came in from all sides: Akkadians from the north, Amorites from Syria, and Elamites from Persia. The text continues:

When they overthrew, when order they destroyed; Then like a deluge all things together consumed. Whereunto, oh Sumer! Did they change thee? The Sacred Dynasty from the Temple they exiled.

It was at this stage of Sumerian history that the empire fell and Abraham was forced to flee northward from the city of Ur. But what had happened to the Anunnaki, the Grand Assembly of Gods who had established everything? The text continues:

Ur is destroyed, bitter is its lament. The country's blood now fills its holes like hot bronze in a mould. Bodies dissolve like fat in the sun. Our temple is destroyed. Smoke lies on our cities like a shroud. The gods have abandoned us like migrating birds.

In historical terms, this total collapse of the Sumerian empire follows the founding of Babylon by King Ur-Baba in about 2000 BC. Indeed, the story of the Tower of Babel and the resultant wrath of Jehovah precisely fits the time-frame of the Sumerians' own abandonment by the Anunnaki.

The story in Genesis relates that the people, who were hitherto said by Jehovah to be "very good", were severely punished because of a strange transgression which had not previously been ruled upon. The apparent transgression was that they all spoke the same language, and the unique language which they all spoke was, of course, Sumerian - the first written language on Earth.

For a reason which is not made clear in the Bible, the Genesis text explains that Jehovah was not happy about the Tower of Babel and so he "did come down, and did confound the language of all the Earth".

The Sumerian historical documents tell much the same story, except that the confounding of language is far better explained by the hordes of foreign invaders who came into the region. It transpires that this invasion was the direct result of friction among the Anunnaki, for at Anu's retirement from the

Grand Assembly his eldest son Enlil-Jehovah assumed the presidency. He proclaimed that he was master of all the Earth, although his brother Enki-Samael could retain sovereignty of the seas. Enki was not at all happy about his brother's claim because, although Enlil was the elder of the two, his mother, Ki, was their father Anu's junior sister, whereas Enki's mother, Antu, was the senior sister. True kingship, claimed Enki, progressed as a matrilinear institution through the female line, and by this right of descent Enki maintained that he was the first-born of the royal succession:

I am Enki...the great brother of the gods. I am he who has been born as the first son of the divine Anu.

As a result, the people of Babylon announced their allegiance to Enki and his son Marduk - but this was all too much for Enlil-Jehovah. Having lost his popularity, he opened the gates of Sumer to let in invaders from all sides. The scribes recorded that he, the vengeful Enlil-Jehovah, brought about the "great and terrible storm" which caused the annihilation of all the Sumerian culture so that their language was no longer predominant and there was a "great confusion of tongues".

All the work which had been accomplished in building up a unique civilisation over thousands of years was destroyed in one fell swoop by Enlil-Jehovah, simply because he would not share authority with his brother Enki. The records confirm that, at that moment in Sumerian history, the Grand Assembly of the Anunnaki vacated their seats and departed "like migrating birds".

For all that had occurred up to that point, an urgent and significant change in kingly procedure was necessary because the Anunnaki Star Fire was no longer available. A substitute had to be found. As previously mentioned, the priestly Scarlet Women had been purpose-bred for this; but it was clear that, however carefully mated, their essence would weaken through the generations.

In the event, the creation of a more permanent and versatile substitute was not a problem, for this was the province of a group of previously trained metallurgists whom Enki had called

the Master Craftsmen. The first of these great metallurgists to be trained was Tubal-cain the Vulcan - a sixth-generation descendant of Cain, who is remembered even today in modern Freemasonry.

In consideration of the Bible's New Testament symbology, it is of particular interest to note that Jesus' father Joseph was himself recorded in the early Gospels as being a Master Craftsman. In modern English-language Bibles, Joseph is described as a 'carpenter', but this is a blatant mistranslation. The word 'carpenter' was wrongly derived from the Greek ho-tekton which actually defined a Master of the Craft - not a woodworker, but a learned alchemical metallurgist in the manner of his ancestral forebears.

In the Old Testament Book of Exodus, at the time of Moses we are introduced to a certain Bezaleel (the son of Uri Ben Hur) who is said to have been filled with the spirit of the Elohim in wisdom, understanding and knowledge. We learn, furthermore, that Bezaleel was a skilled goldsmith and a Master Craftsman, and that he was placed in overall charge of building the Ark of the Covenant. In detailing how Bezaleel should manufacture various crowns, rings, bowls and a candlestick, all of pure gold, the Bible text adds to the list something called the Shewbread of the Covenant, and without further explanation the deed is seen to be done.

Although the word 'covenant' has come to be identified with contractual agreements, it originally meant 'to eat bread with', and it is pertinent to note that the Lord's Prayer (which was directly transposed from an Egyptian equivalent) specifies "Give us this day our daily bread". This is often taken to relate to sustenance in general terms, but in the original tradition the reference was more specifically directed to the enigmatic shewbread - the Golden Bread of Bezaleel.

The Book of Leviticus also refers to the shewbread: And thou shalt take fine flour and bake twelve cakes thereof... And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row.

The use of the word 'flour' in English translations is actually incorrect. The word 'powder' would be more accurate. The

records of the mystery schools cite rather more precisely that shewbread was made with the white powder of gold, and this is particularly significant because in Exodus it is stated that Moses took the golden calf which the Israelites had made "and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to a white powder". In this instance, the correct word 'powder' is used, but firing gold does not, of course, produce powder -it simply produces molten gold.

So what was this magical white powder? Is there a way of using heat to transform metallic gold into a white powder which is ingestible and beneficial? Indeed there is, and it is here that the foremost alchemical principle of the Master Craftsmen was applied: "To make gold, you must take gold."

Gold is the most noble of metals, and gold was always representative of Truth. Through the regular use of Anunnaki Star Fire (the Gold of the Gods), the recipients were moved into realms of heightened awareness and consciousness because of its inherent melatonin and serotonin. This was the realm of advanced enlightenment - the Plane of Sharon - and the Star Fire gold was deemed to be the ultimate route to the Light. Hence, the heavy, mundane person (lead) could be elevated to a heightened state of awareness (perceived as gold). This was the root of all alchemical lore thereafter.

The shewbread (or, as the Egyptians called it, scheffa food) was a traditional entitlement of the Israelite and Egyptian Messiahs, for the early Pharaohs were themselves fully consecrated Priest-Kings of the Grail Bloodline, having descended through Nimrod in the Cainite succession.

In ancient Egypt, the scheffa food was always depicted as a conical cake. According to the records, this metallic bread was used to feed the Light-body, as against the physical body, and the Light-body was deemed to be the consciousness. As far back as 2200 BC, the Pharaohs were using this supplement to enhance their pituitary and pineal activity, thereby to heighten their perception, awareness and intuition, but only the metallurgical adepts of the mystery schools (the Master Craftsmen of the Dragon Court) knew the secret of its manu-

facture.

In the Egyptian Book of the Dead (the oldest complete book in the world), the Pharaoh in search of the ultimate food of enlightenment asks, at every stage of his journey, the single overriding question, "What is it?" - a question which in the Hebrew language (as explained in The Antiquities of the Jews) was asked with the single word, "Manna?".

When the Ark of the Covenant was completed, Moses' brother Aaron was said to have placed an omer of manna into the Ark. This sacred manna was commonly associated with a mystical form of bread - the shewbread - or, as it was called in Tubal-Cain's Mesopotamia, the shem-an-na.

At this point, we come to a particularly important definition of the shem-an-na, for according to the Master Craftsmen this conically shaped (or shem-shaped) food was made of what the Sumerians called Highward Fire-stone.

In the New Testament Book of the Revelation it is said: To him that overcometh, I will give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone.

Before we look at the precise nature of the white stone of the shem-an-na -the bread made from the powder of alchemical gold - let us firstly consider the famous statue of Priest-King Melchizedek at Chartres Cathedral in France.

The statue portrays Melchizedek with a cup containing a stone in representation of the bread and wine which he apparently offered to Abraham, according to Genesis. The wine, as we know, was emblematic of the sacred Star Fire (just as Communion wine represents the Messianic Blood today), but the true importance of the imagery is that the bread-stone is held within the cup, thereby signifying that Star Fire was replaced by its substitute nourishment at the very time of Melchizedek and Abraham. This substitute was made from shem-an-na - the white powder of gold, the highward fire-stone.

The object of the substitute was very straightforward. Instead of feeding the recipient with a direct hormonal supplement, the powder had its effect on the endocrinal system (par-

ticularly the pineal gland), thereby causing the recipient to manufacture his own super-high levels of hormones such as melatonin.

In the famous Middle Ages Grail romance of Parzival, by Wolfram von Eschenbach, it is said of the Temple Knights of Grail Castle: They live by virtue of a stone most pure. If you do not know its name, now learn: it is called lapis exilis. By the power of the stone the phoenix is burned to ashes, but the ashes speedily restore it to life. The phoenix thus moults and thereupon gives out a bright light, so that it is as beautiful as before.

Many have wondered about the name lapis exilis because it appears to be a play on words, combining two elements. Firstly, it is lapis ex caelis, meaning 'stone from the heavens', and, secondly, it is lapis elixir, the Philosophers' Stone by which base elements are transformed to higher states of being. Either way, or both, it relates directly to the highward fire-stone - the shem-an-na of the exotic Star Fire substitute.

The key to the Parzival allegory lies in the description that the phoenix is "burned to ashes", but from those very ashes comes the Great Enlightenment. So, what exactly is a phoenix? It is a mythical bird, we might answer. But we would be quite wrong! The word 'phoenix' is far older than the Bennu bird mythology, and it is in fact ancient Graeco-Phoenician. 'Phoenix' means 'crimson' or 'red-gold'.

Even today, within the confines of the Ordo Templi Orientis, the ancient Mass of the Phoenix is performed as a symbolic Star Fire ritual. It is pertinent to note that Bram Stoker, the author of Dracula, was an officer of this Order - as a consequence of which, much of his novel is a coded representation of the secret knowledge. The two emblems of this ninth-degree ceremony are: the upright triangle of Gold and Light (representing spirit), and the downturned triangle of Blood and Water (representing matter). Interlocked, one upon the other, they form the familiar Seal of Solomon which contains the formula that is known as the Gem of Alchemy.

An old Alexandrian alchemical text makes particular mention of the weight of the Philosophers' Stone - which it calls the

Stone of Paradise. It states that: When placed in the scales, the stone can outweigh its quantity of gold; but when it is transposed to dust, even a feather will tip the scales against it.

In terms of a mathematical formula, this relationship is written as: 0 = (+1) + (-1). This appears to be a very straightforward sum at first glance, because (+1) + (-1) does indeed equal zero. But when applied to physical matter it is actually an impossibility because it relies upon using a 'positive' and an equivalent 'negative' to produce 'nothing'. The moment one has a positive piece of something, it is not possible to add an equivalent negative of that something to produce nothing. At best, one could move the 'positive' something out of immediate sight but it would still exist, and it would therefore not be nothing.

The only way to turn something into nothing, as far as the material field is concerned, is to translate that something into another dimension so that it physically disappears from the mundane environment. If that process is achieved, then the proof of achievement would lie in the fact that its weight also disappears.

What, then, is it that can outweigh itself but can also underweigh itself and become nothing? What, then, is it that can be gold, but can be fired and transposed to dust? It is the phoenix - the red-gold that will fire to ashes but will then be restored to enlightenment. It is the golden calf that Moses burned to a powder. It is the highward fire-stone of the sheman-na. And we know from the Sumerian records that this was not made of stone at all, but of shining metal.

In the alchemical tradition, the Philosophers' Stone is said to be that which translates base elements into gold. This is deemed to be the case in both the metallurgical sense and in the spiritual sense of higher enlightenment. In the physical sense, however, we must return to the oldest of all alchemical rules of the earliest mystery school: "To make gold, you must take gold."

Hence, it is determined that there are two distinctly separate forms of physical gold: the straightforward metal as we know it, and a much 'higher' state of gold - that is, gold in a

different dimension of perceived matter, and this is the white powder of gold, the hidden manna whose secret manufacture was known only by the Master Craftsmen.

So, what precisely is the 'highward' or 'high-spin' state which converts gold (and platinum-group metals) into a sweet-tasting, impalpable white powder?

A normal atom has around it a screening potential - a positive screening produced by the nucleus. The majority of electrons going round the nucleus are within this screening potential, except for the very outer electrons. However, the nucleus goes to the highward or high-spin state when the positive screening potential expands to bring all of the electrons under the control of the nucleus.

Electrons normally travel around the nucleus in pairs: a 'spin-forward' electron and a 'spin-reverse' electron. But when these come under the influence of a high-spin nucleus, all of the spin-forward electrons become correlated with the spin-reverse electrons. When perfectly correlated, the electrons turn to pure white light, and it is quite impossible for the individual atoms in the high-spin substance to link together. Hence they cannot reform as metal, and the whole remains simply an impalpable white powder.

The truly unusual thing about this white powder is that, through various applied processes, its weight will rise and fall to hundreds of per cent above its optimum weight, down to less than absolutely nothing. Moreover, its optimum weight is actually fifty-six per cent of the metal weight from which it was transmuted. So, where does the other forty-four per cent go? It becomes nothing but pure light, and translates to another dimension beyond the physical world. This conforms precisely with the ancient Alexandrian text - that the Paradise Stone, when placed in the scales, can outweigh its quantity of gold; but when transposed to dust, even a feather will tip the scales against it.

Some of you may recall the NEXUS publication of a lecture given by David Hudson of ORMES LLC, Arizona, in 1996 [see NEXUS 3/05, 3/06]. In this talk, David explained how he came upon the white powder production by pure chance when run-

ning laboratory tests on soil and ore samples.

During the course of his extensive research, he discovered that not only is the powder of the highward fire-stone capable of raising human consciousness, but it is also a monatomic superconductor with no gravitational attraction.

As a point of warning here, I should add that this particular powder of gold has absolutely no connection with the substances currently marketed under the labels of Etherium Gold, Isis Gold and Manatau Gold. Whatever their advertising material might suggest, none of these products contain chemically measurable gold in the highward state.

One of the great researchers into gravity from the 1960s period has been the Russian physicist Sakharov, and the mathematics for Sakharov's theory (based on gravity as a zero-point) were published by Hal Puthoff of the Institute of Advanced Studies in 1989 [Physical Review A, vol. 39, no. 5, 1 March 1989]. With regard to the monatomic white powder, Puthoff has made the point that because gravity determines space-time, then the powder is capable of bending space-time. It is "exotic matter", he explained, with a gravitational attraction of less than zero!

To put things into perspective, it is important to recognise that just about everything we now know about the life and civilisations of the distant BC years has been learned since the late 1800s. Prior to that, the Old Testament was one of very few documents of record. But the Old Testament was never intended to be an accurate reporting of history; it was actually a book of scripture designed to underpin a growing religious movement.

To some extent, just like the scriptures of other religions, the Hebrew writings were based on mythological tradition, but, since the inherent stories were never found until recently in any other documented form, the Old Testament has been treated for countless centuries as if it were an absolute, factual truth.

And so the mythology became designated as history by our governing and educational establishments, and it has been taught as such in our schools and churches for the longest time.

Now we have a vast amount of original literature enabling us to be far better informed, for a great number of ancient documents have been unearthed, many pre-dating the original writing of Genesis by up to 2,000 years.

One would expect such discoveries to be welcomed with enthusiasm. But this has not been the case. Instead, they have posed severe problems and are regarded not as beneficial revelations but as threats. What do they threaten? They threaten to undermine the one-time mythology that has been erroneously dubbed as history. How does the establishment cope with this threat? It clings on tightly to the contrived history, and declares that the first-hand documents of history are mythological!

Between the 1850s and the 1930s, records which had been hidden for countless lifetimes beneath the windswept desert sands suddenly appeared, bearing the names of such well-known characters as Abraham, Esau, Israel, Heber, Nahor, Terah and many others from the Bible. These were written during the lifetimes of these men by people who were associated with them, whereas the books of the Old Testament were compiled over 1,000 years later. But, one by one, these documents have been classified as mythology. Why? Because they tell a very different story to that which we are taught from the Bible.

By the 1880s, the governing establishments of Christendom were dreading the very word 'archaeologist'. And so, archaeological digs were brought under strict control, and their funding and undertakings had to be approved by newly designated authorities.

One of these, the Egypt Exploration Fund, was established in Britain in 1891, and on the very first page of its Memorandum and Articles of Association it is stated that the Fund's objective is to promote excavation work "for the purpose of elucidating or illustrating the Old Testament narrative".

In short, this meant that if something was found which could be used to support the scriptural teaching, then we (the public) would be informed. Anything which did not support the Church interpretation of the Bible was not destined to see the

light in the public domain.

Now we are going to take a look at one of the monumental finds from that era - a discovery about which very little is known to people at large. In fact, it is probably the most important biblical discovery ever made and it has stunning implications far beyond the discovery itself, for this is the ultimate story of the Phoenix and the Fire-stone.

Within the Book of Exodus, a significant biblical mountain is named. It sits in the extensive range of the Sinai Peninsula - the upturned triangular land-mass which lies above the Red Sea between the Gulf of Suez and the Gulf of Aqabah. In the Old Testament, the mountain is firstly called 'Mount Horeb', then it is called 'Mount Sinai', and is subsequently called 'Horeb' again as the story progresses.

The story, of course, is that of Moses and the Israelite exodus from Egypt. This was the mountain upon which, according to Exodus, Moses saw the burning bush; the mountain where he talked with Jehovah; and the place where he received the Ten Commandments and the Tables of Testimony.

Something that we should recognise at this stage is that at the time of Moses (roughly 1350 BC) there was no mountain called 'Mount Sinai'. There was no mountain by that name even in the days of Jesus, nor even for another 300 years.

It should also be said that the Old Testament which is familiar to us today is a translation from a Hebrew text compiled only 1,000 years ago, and it is therefore a few centuries younger even than the canonical New Testament.

The mountain now generally known as Mount Sinai sits in the south of the peninsula, quite near to the bottom point of the upturned triangle. It was given its name in the 4th century AD by a mission of Greek Christian monks, 1,700 years after the time of Moses. It is now sometimes called 'Gebel Musa' (or 'Mount of Moses'), and a small Christian retreat, St Catherine's Monastery, still exists there. But, was this the Sinai mountain which the Bible calls 'Mount Horeb'? Well, it transpires that it was not.

The Book of Exodus goes into some detail to explain the route taken by Moses and the Israelites from the Nile Delta land of Goshen, down across Sinai, across the wilderness regions of Shur and Paran, to the land of Midian (which is to the north of present-day Jordan). From this route it becomes very easy to identify the location of Mount Horeb. It sits a good deal north of Gebel Musa.

The word horeb simply means 'desert', and the great desert mountain which soars to over 2,600 feet within a high stone plateau above the Plain of Paran is today called 'Serâbît' - or, to be more precise, Serâbît el-Khâdim (the Prominence of the Khâdim).

In the late 1890s, the British Egyptologist Sir William Flinders Petrie, a Professor at the University College, London, applied to the Egypt Exploration Fund to take an expedition into Sinai. By January 1904, he and his team were in Sinai, and in March of that year they took their expedition to the heights of Mount Serâbît.

In the following year, Petrie published the detailed results of his findings, but added to his report the fact that this information would not be made available officially to the Egypt Exploration Fund subscribers; they would receive only maps and a general outline. Furthermore, Petrie explained that even though he had taken previously funded teams into Egypt, from the time of that Sinai expedition his sponsorship by the Fund had been terminated. Why? Had he perhaps broken the binding rule of the Articles by divulging something which was contrary to Bible teaching? He certainly had.

In fact, Petrie had discovered the great secret of the sacred mountain of Moses - a secret which not only made sense of the Exodus portrayals, but which (in so doing) blew the lid totally from their common scriptural interpretation.

What the Bible does not make clear is that Sinai was not a foreign land to the Egyptians. It was actually regarded as a part of Egypt and came under Pharaonic control. So Moses and the Israelites had not left Egypt once they were east of the Nile Delta; they were still in Egypt, having the whole Sinai Penin-

sula to cross before they entered the Palestinian land of Canaan.

During the time of Moses, Sinai came under the control of two Egyptian officials: the Royal Chancellor and the Royal Messenger. This was the era of Egypt's 18th Dynasty - the dynasty of the Tuthmosis and Amenhotep Pharaohs, along with Akhenaten and Tutankhamun. The Royal Messenger of those times was Neby, an official who was also the mayor and troop commander of Zaru in the Nile Delta region of Goshen, where the Israelites had lived before the exodus.

The position of Royal Chancellor was hereditary in the Hyksos family of Pa-Nehas, and Panahesy of this family was the official Governor of Sinai. We know him better from the Bible as Phinehas. He became one of the first priests of the new Mosaic structure, but previously he had been the Chief Priest at Pharaoh Akhenaten's temple at Amarna.

Before we get back to Sir William Flinders Petrie, and to understand the root significance of his discovery, it is worth making a necessary distinction between the Israelites and the Hebrews of the Mosaic era. At that time they were not one and the same, as Bible teaching seems to indicate. The Hebrews were the family and descendants of Abraham, and their place of residence was, in the main, Canaan (or Palestine). The Israelites, on the other hand, were the family and descendants of one of Abraham's grandsons, Jacob, whose name was changed to 'Israel'. It was Jacob's family alone who had moved into Egypt, and it was their descendants who eventually returned with Moses - to be reunited, after countless generations, with their fellow Hebrews.

The difference between the strains was, of course, that the Israelites had long been subjected to the laws and religions of Egypt and they knew very little about the customs of their cousins in Canaan. Through more than 400 years they had been in an environment with a whole pantheon of gods; and although they had developed a 'One God' concept within their own fraternity, that god was not the Jehovah of the Canaanite Hebrews.

The Israelites' god was a faceless entity whom they called, quite simply, 'the Lord'. In the Israelite language he was called

'Adon'. This is one of the reasons why the names 'Lord' and 'Jehovah' were always separately identified in early texts, although they were brought under the wrap of the single God in later times to suit the emergent Jewish and Christian faiths. To the Egyptians, the name of this Lord (Adon) was quite similar; they called him 'Aten'. From this derived the name of Pharaoh Akhenaten, meaning 'Servant of Aten'.

So, when Moses and the Israelites made their exodus into Sinai, they arrived not as worshippers of Jehovah but of Aten; and it was for this very reason that they were given a whole new set of laws and ordinances to bring them into line with the Hebrew culture of their prospective new homeland.

When Moses and the Israelites left the Nile Delta, their obvious route to Canaan (where they were eventually headed) would have been directly across the wilderness of northern Sinai. So, why did they push southward into the difficult high country to spend some time at the Horeb mountain of Serâbît? This was a question that had long puzzled Petrie and his team.

So, what precisely did they find high on the Bible's holy mountain? Well, to begin with, they found nothing very much. But on a wide plateau near the summit there were distinct signs of ancient habitation, and some pillars and standing-stones could be seen protruding above the ground-rubble. This rubble had been deposited, little by little, by wind and land-slides over some 3,000 years. But when it was finally moved away, the truth of the Bible story emerged. Petrie wrote:

There is no other such monument which makes us regret that it is not in better preservation. The whole of it was buried, and no one had any knowledge of it until we cleared the site.

What they found was an enormous temple complex. Set within an enclosure wall was an outer temple, built over an expanse of 230 feet (approx. 70 metres). This extended outwards from an inner temple cut within a great cave in the mountainside. From the various cartouches, carvings and inscriptions it emerged that the temple had been in use from as far back as the time of Pharaoh Sneferu, who reigned about 2600 BC and whose immediate successors are reckoned to have

built the pyramids of Gizeh.

The above-ground part of the temple was constructed from sandstone quarried from the mountain and it comprised a series of adjoined halls, shrines, courts, cubicles and chambers. Of these, the key features unearthed were the main Sanctuary, the Shrine of Kings, the Portico Court, and the Hall of the goddess Hathor (to whom the whole complex was dedicated).

All around were pillars and stelae denoting the Egyptian Kings through the ages, and certain Pharaohs such as Tuthmosis III (founder of the Rosicrucian movement in Egypt) were depicted many times on standing-stones and wall reliefs.

The adjoining Cave of Hathor was carved into the natural rock, with flat inner walls that had been carefully smoothed. In the centre (from about 1820 BC) stood a large upright pillar of Pharaoh Amenemhet III, the son-in-law of Esau. Also portrayed were his senior chamberlain and his seal-bearer.

Deep within the cave Petrie found a limestone stela of Pharaoh Ramesses I -a slab upon which Ramesses (who is traditionally reckoned by Egyptologists to have been an opposer of the Aten cult) surprisingly described himself as "The ruler of all that Aten embraces". Also found was an Amarna statuehead of Akhenaten's mother, Queen Tiye of Egypt, with her cartouche set in the crown.

In the courts and halls of the outer temple there were numerous stone-carved rectangular tanks and circular basins, along with a variety of curiously shaped benchtables with recessed fronts and split-level surfaces. There were also round tables, trays and saucers together with alabaster vases and containers, many of which were shaped like lotus flowers. In addition, the rooms housed a good collection of glazed plaques, cartouches, scarabs and sacred ornaments designed with spirals, diagonal squares and basketwork. There were magical wands of an unidentified hard material, and in the portico were two conical stones of about six inches and nine inches, respectively, in height.

The explorers were baffled enough by these finds, but they were further confounded by the discovery of a metallurgist's

crucible. Ever since, Egyptologists have argued as to why crucibles would have been necessary in a temple - while at the same time debating a mysterious substance, called mfkzt, which seemed to be related to the crucible and the conical stones and which had dozens of mentions in wall and stelae inscriptions.

Some have suggested that mfkzt might have been copper; many have preferred the idea of turquoise; and others have supposed it was perhaps malachite. But these are all unsubstantiated guesses, and there were no traces of any of these materials at the site.

Sinai is noted for its turquoise mines, but if turquoise mining had been a primary function of the temple masters over so many centuries then one would expect to find turquoise stones in abundance within the tombs of Egypt. But such is not the case. Hardly any have been found.

Another cause of wonderment has been the innumerable inscribed references to 'bread', along with the prominent hieroglyph for 'Light' found in the Shrine of the Kings.

The discovery which caused the most bewilderment, however, was the unearthing of something which was identified as the enigmatic mfkzt to which the 'bread' symbolism seemed to be related. Laying some inches deep in a storeroom was a considerable supply of the finest, pure white, unadulterated powder.

At the time, some suggested that the powder could be a remnant of copper smelting, but, as was quickly pointed out, smelting does not produce white powder; it leaves a dense black slag. Moreover, there was no supply of copper ore within miles of the temple, and the old smelting works were in any event apparent in the distant valleys. Others guessed that the powder was ash from the burning of plants to produce alkali, but there was no trace whatever of any plant residue.

For want of any other explanation, it was determined that the white powder and the conical stones were probably associated with some form of sacrificial rite, but again it was pointed out that this was an Egyptian temple and animal sacrifice was

not an Egyptian practice. Moreover, there were no remnants whatever of bones or any other foreign matter within the mfkzt, which appeared for all the world like a hoard of sacred talcumpowder.

Some of the mysterious powder was taken back to Britain for analysis and examination - but no results were ever published. The rest (opened to the elements after 3,000 years) was left to become a victim of the desert winds.

What has become apparent, however, is that this powder was seemingly identical to the ancient Mesopotamian fire-stone or shem-an-na - the substance that was made into bread-cakes and used to feed the Light-bodies of the Babylonian Kings and the Pharaohs of Egypt.

This, of course, explains the temple inscriptions denoting the importance of bread and light, and this white powder (the shem-an-na) was identified with the sacred manna that Aaron placed in the Ark of the Covenant. In Egypt, the cakes made from this powder were called 'scheffa food', while the Israelites called them 'shewbread'.

The Book of Exodus tells us that the Master Craftsman who made the original shewbread for Moses in Sinai was Bezaleel, the son of Uri Ben Hur. But Bezaleel was not a baker; he was a noted goldsmith - the very man who made the golden accoutrements for the Tabernacle and the Ark of the Covenant.

This conforms precisely with the function of the priestly Master Craftsmen in Mesopotamia. They were the great Vulcans and metallurgists of Tubal-cain, who manufactured the valuable shem-an-na from pure gold.

As for the crucible, the conical stones and the great array of tanks, tables and equipment which made the Sinai temple appear more like a gigantic laboratory than a church, it emerges that this is precisely what it was.

What Petrie had actually found was the alchemical workshop of Akhenaten and of the 18 dynasties of Pharaohs before him - a temple-laboratory where the furnace would have roared and smoked in the production of the sacred fire-stone of the

high-spin shem-an-na. Quite suddenly, the words of Exodus begin to make sense as we read them again with a wholly new insight:

And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke because the Lord descended upon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

In Exodus we read that Moses took the golden calf which the Israelites had made, and then burnt it in the fire and ground it to a white powder. This is precisely the process of a sheman-na furnace, and it is evident that the Egyptian priests of the goddess Hathor had been working their fire for countless generations before the priests of Aten became involved in the time of Moses.

It was in fact Pharaoh Tuthmosis III who had reorganised the ancient mystery-schools of Thoth and founded the Royal School of the Master Craftsmen at Karnak. They were called the 'Great White Brotherhood' because of their preoccupation with a mysterious white powder. A branch of this fraternity became especially concerned with medicines and healing, and they became known as the Egyptian 'Therapeutate'. In much later times, the Therapeutate extended its activities into Palestine, especially into the Judah settlement of Qumran where they flourished as the Essenes.

But what was so special about the goddess Hathor? Why was she the chosen deity of the Sinai priests? Hathor was a paramount nursing goddess, and as the daughter of Ra she was said to have given birth to the Sun. She was the originally defined 'Queen of the West' and 'Mistress of the Netherworld', to where she was said to carry those who knew the right spells. She was the revered protectress of womanhood, the 'Lady of the Sycamore', and the goddess of love, tombs and song. And it was from the milk of Hathor that the Pharaohs were said to gain their divinity, becoming gods in their own right.

On one of the rock tablets near to the Mount Serâbît cave entrance is a representation of Tuthmosis IV in the presence of Hathor. Before him are two offering-stands topped with lotus flowers, and behind him is a man bearing a conical cake of

white bread. Another relief details the mason Ankhib offering two conical bread-cakes of shem-an-na to the king, and there are similar portrayals elsewhere in the temple complex. One of the most significant perhaps is a depiction of Hathor and Amenhotep III. The goddess holds a necklace in one hand, while offering the emblem of life and dominion to the Pharaoh with the other. Behind her is the treasurer Sobekhotep, who holds in readiness a conical cake of white bread. Sobekhotep is described as the "Overseer of the Secrets of the House of Gold, who brought the noble and precious stone to His Majesty".

I mentioned earlier that, upon coming out of Egypt into Sinai en route to Canaan, the Israelites would have expected to be made familiar with the laws and ordinances of their new homeland. However, although this appears to have been partially the case, the situation was largely reversed on the religious front, with the Egyptian customs being introduced to the native Hebrews.

It was upon the mountain at Sinai that Jehovah first announced his presence to Moses. Being an Aten supporter, Moses asked this new lord and master who he was, and the reply was "I am that I am", which in phonetic Hebrew became 'Jehovah'. However, for the longest time afterwards, the Israelites were not allowed to utter the name 'Jehovah' - with the exception of the High Priest who was allowed to whisper the name in private once a year. The problem was that prayers were supposed to be said to this new godhead - but how would he know the prayers were said to him if his name was not mentioned?

The Israelites knew that Jehovah was not the same as Aten (their traditional Adon or Lord), and so they presumed he must be the equivalent of the great State-god of Egypt, even if not one and the same. It was decided, therefore, to add the name of that State-god to all prayers thereafter, and the name of that god was 'Amen'. To this day, the name of 'Amen' is still recited at the end of prayers. Even the well-known Christian Lord's Prayer (as given in the Gospel of Matthew) was transposed from

an Egyptian original which began, "Amen, Amen, who art in heaven..."

As for the famous Ten Commandments (said to have been conveyed to Moses by God upon the mountain), these too are of Egyptian origin and they derive directly from Spell Number 125 in the Egyptian Book of the Dead. They were not new codes of conduct invented for the Israelites, but were simply newly stated versions of the ritual confessions of the Pharaohs. For example, the confession "I have not killed" was translated to the decree "Thou shalt not kill"; "I have not stolen" became "Thou shalt not steal"; "I have not told lies" became "Thou shalt not bear false witness"; and so on.

Not only were the Ten Commandments drawn from Egyptian ritual, but so too were the Psalms reworked from Egyptian hymns (though they are attributed to King David). Even the Old Testament Book of Proverbs - the so-called 'wise words of Solomon' - was translated almost verbatim into Hebrew from the writings of an Egyptian sage called Amenemope. These are now held at the British Museum, and verse after verse of the Book of Proverbs can be attributed to this Egyptian original. It has now been discovered that even the writings of Amenemope were extracted from a far older work called The Wisdom of Ptah-hotep, which comes from more than 2,000 years before the time of Solomon.

In addition to the Book of the Dead and the ancient Wisdom of Ptah-hotep, various other Egyptian texts were used in compiling the Old Testament. These include the Pyramid Texts and the Coffin Texts, from which references to the Egyptian gods were simply transposed to relate to the Hebrew god Jehovah.

In Bloodline of the Holy Grail I made the point that the modern style of Christianity, which evolved from the Roman Church in the 4th century AD, was actually a created 'hybrid' - a religion based on themes from numerous others, including, of course, Judaism.

Now it transpires that Judaism itself was no less of a hybrid in the early days, being a composite of Egyptian, Canaanite

and Mesopotamian traditions, with the stories, hymns, prayers and rituals of the various and sundry gods brought together and related to a newly contrived 'One God' concept.

What is particularly interesting is that, historically, this was not fully contrived in the time of Abraham, nor even in the later time of Moses. It did not happen until the 6th century BC, when tens of thousands of Israelites were held captive by King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon. Until that time, the Hebrew and Israelite records referred to any number of gods and goddesses by individual names, and under a general plural classification of 'the Elohim'.

Through some 500 years from the captivity, the scriptures existed only as a series of quite separate writings, and it was not until after the time of Jesus that these were collated into a single volume. Jesus himself would never have heard of the Old Testament or the Bible, but the scriptures to which he had access included many books that were not selected for the compilation that we know today.

Strangely, though, some of these books are still mentioned in the modern Bible text as being important to the original culture. They include the Book of the Lord, the Book of the Wars of Jehovah, and the Book of Jasher. Why were they not included? Quite simply because their content did not suit the new Jehovah-based religion that was being created. Jasher, for example, was the Egyptian-born son of Caleb; the brother-in-law to the first Israelite judge Othneil; and the appointed royal staff-bearer to Moses. It is generally reckoned that the Book of Jasher's position in the Bible should be between the books of Deuteronomy and Joshua, but it was sidestepped by the editors because it sheds a very different light on the sequence of events at Mount Horeb in Sinai.

The familiar Exodus account explains that Jehovah issued instructions to Moses concerning masters and servants, covetousness, neighbourly behaviour, crime, marriage, morality and many other issues including the all-important rule of the Sabbath, along with the Ten Commandments.

But, in Jasher (which pre-dates the Exodus writings), these

laws and ordinances are not conveyed to Moses by Jehovah. In fact, Jehovah is not mentioned at all. The new laws, says the Book of Jasher, were communicated to Moses and the Israelites by Jethro, High Priest of Midian and Lord of the Mountain. In effect, Jethro was the overall governor of the Sinai temple.

In Hebrew, the title 'Lord (or Lofty One) of the Mountain' was translated as 'El Shaddai', and this is particularly significant for that was precisely the name related to Moses when he asked the Lord to reveal his identity. The Lord said, "I am that I am. I am he that Abraham called 'El Shaddai'". "I am that I am" eventually became transposed to the name 'Jehovah', but, as related in Jasher (and as confirmed in Exodus when correctly read), this Lord was not a deiform god at all. He was Jethro the El Shaddai, the great vulcan and Master Craftsman of the Hathor temple.

Apart from the fact that we are taught about certain aspects of the Bible text, I think it is fair to say that not too many of us actually study the books ourselves. As a result of this, our perceived images are generally those conjured by picture-books and films. Hollywood, of course, has done us proud with its portrayals of Moses on the mountain and God blasting the words of the Ten Commandments onto two great, barely portable, granite slabs. In Exodus, however, there is no such depiction, and the Commandments are said to have been written down by Moses himself (at the dictation of the Lord) after he had broken the first tablets that he was given.

As for the other part of the Sinai package, the Tables of Testimony, these are stated in the teachings of the Kabbala and the Midrash to have been held within a sacred gemstone which Moses placed "in the palm of his hand". This was the same Divine Stone of Wisdom said to have been inherited by King Solomon. In the earlier texts of Egypt it was called the "Tablet of Hermes", which embodied the wisdom of Thoth.

According to the records of the ancient Dragon Court of Egypt (founded by Queen Sobeknefru in 1785 BC), an early guardian of the Table was Chem, the High Priest of Mendes. The word chem (or khame) means 'blackness', and from this

root word derived the word 'alchemy' - the science of extracting light from the blackness. To us, Chem is perhaps better known as the biblical Ham, the grandfather of Nimrod, whose family was cursed by the Hebrews because his historical tradition was in conflict with the emergent Jehovah-based culture.

Readers of Gothic novels and books about sorcery will, of course, recognise the name Chem of Mendes. He is often symbolised by a goat, which was precisely the emblem of Ham in ancient Egypt. The only difference is that in latter-day Christian lore the goat is meant to be symbolic of the Devil. What we now discover, however, is that by following the story of Chem of Mendes we are led directly to the Sinai temple and to the white powder of gold.

Mendes was a major city of the Egyptian Delta, and Chem was the temple's designated Archon of the 10th Age of Capricorn. It was in this Capricorn regard that his symbol was a goat, generally depicted by an inverted pentagram. This five-pointed star has two uppermost points, which are the horns of the Goat of Mendes. The two downward-sloping side points represent the ears, and the single base-point is the chin and beard.

When a pentagram is seen in this inverted position, it is regarded as a male emblem, but the pentagram star is, of course, a female device (a Venus symbol) and is usually shown with the single point uppermost.

In the pentagram's male position, Chem is personally identified by an emerald jewel set centrally at the meeting of the horns. When turned about, the pentagram achieves its female status with the uppermost single point becoming the head of the goddess. The side points are now arms, while the twin points (once the horns) are now at the base, being the legs of the goddess, with the emerald jewel of Venus established in the vulval position.

Sometimes the inverted pentagram of Chem is shown with flames rising from the sacred jewel between the horns. These flames are traditionally referred to as 'Astral Light'. But when reversed into the Venus position, the uterine flames are identi-

fied as 'Star Fire', the lunar essence of the goddess.

From the earliest times, whether representing Astral Light or Star Fire, the pentagram was indicative of enlightenment. It was associated with the pre-Jewish Sabbath - a ritualistic period of reflection and experience outside of general toil. For this reason, Chem of Mendes was called the 'Sabbatical Goat' from which derived today's use of the word 'sabbatical' in academic circles.

In view of this age-old tradition, it is hardly surprising that the pentagram and Sabbatical Goat became associated with heterodox Christians (like the Cathars of Languedoc) from medieval times. In contrast, the orthodox Christian Church endeavoured to overawe the old wisdom of the mystery schools by creating a hybrid religion based upon salvation from the unknown - a salvation that was only attained through people's subjugation to the authority of the bishops. As an outcome, the spiritually based doctrines of the Gnostic movement (which sought to 'discover' the unknown) were declared blasphemous by the Inquisition, while the pentagram and the goat were denounced as symbols of black magic and witchcraft.

From those times (even to the present day in some circles), personal attainment and learning which does not conform to the bishops' opinions has been considered heretical. And individually acquired wisdom became so feared that the Goat of Mendes has been decried as the epitome of the Devil himself. This is manifest in a wealth of trashy propagandist novels (by Dennis Wheatley and others) wherein crucifixes and holy water abound as the weapons used against the so-called emissary of Satan.

Ham (or Chem) is given in the Old Testament as a son of Noah, but in the oldest records he is correctly identified (along with Japhet) as being a son of the great Vulcan and goldsmith Tubal-cain who is better known to historians as King Meskalamdug, the Hero of the Good Land.

In the early lore of Palestine, Chem was synonymous with a certain Azazel of Capricorn who (according to the Book of Enoch) made known to men "all the metals, and the art of work-

ing them, and the use of antimony". Antimony is the black element otherwise known as 'stibium'. This is an essential ingredient of the preparatory alchemical process when producing the Philosophers' Stone. In the ancient Arab world, antimony was called kohl, from which derives the word 'coal', meaning 'that which is black'. The related word 'alcohol' stems from the Arabic al-kohul - the highly refined 'philosophical mercury' prepared from spirits of wine rectified over antimony.

Azazel of Capricorn actually appears in the Bible, but not in the authorised English-language translation. In the Vulgate Book of Leviticus there is an early reference to the custom of Atonement, and it states that Aaron shall cast lots upon two goats, "one for the Lord, and the other for Azazel". That which fell to the lot of the Lord was to be sacrificed as a 'sin offering', and the other was to be sent into the wilderness as an 'atonement'.

The more familiar English translation is somewhat confusing, for the name 'Azazel' has been supplanted by the word 'scapegoat'. The reason for the substitution was simply that the original sequence made it quite clear that Hebrew offerings were made both to Jehovah and to Chem-Azazel, while the Book of Enoch (which was excluded from the Old Testament) drew readers' attention to the direct link between Azazel and hermetic alchemy.

In the tradition of the Rosicrucian mystery schools, the writings of Chem (the Tabula Smaragdina Hermetis) were recorded as "The most ancient monument of the Chaldeans concerning the Philosophers' Stone". Being associated with the wisdom of Thoth (or Hermes), they were defined as hermetic teachings, and they were directly linked to the fire alchemy of pyramid construction.

The very name 'Hermes' derives from the word herma, which means 'a pile of stones', and the Great Pyramid was called the 'Sanctuary of Thoth'. The word pyr, from which derive 'pyro-', 'pyre' and 'pyramid', actually means 'fire' - and the pyramids were so called because they were 'fire-begotten'.

This leads us to one of the great unanswered questions:

How did they build the pyramids? Were the thousands of massive blocks raised to great heights with such accuracy by hundreds of thousands of slaves using nothing but ropes and ramps over an undefined period of time, as is the common speculation? Certainly not. To construct an inclined plane to the top of the Great Pyramid at a gradient of 1:10 would have required a ramp 4,800 feet (approx. 1,463 metres) long, with a volume three times greater than that of the Pyramid itself.

As we saw earlier, the powder of the highward fire-stone is a monatomic superconductor. It is exotic matter with a gravitational attraction of less than zero. Recent experiments with this amazing white powder of gold have proven that, under certain conditions, the substance can weigh less than nothing and can be made to disappear into an unknown dimension. The most interesting quality of the powder, however, is that it rides upon the Earth's magnetic field, so that when it is in a zero-gravity state it is capable of transposing its own weightlessness to its host, thereby facilitating levitational powers. This host might be a laboratory pan, a container, or a table - or it could just as easily be an enormous block of stone!

The age-old tradition relates that in the secret repository of the King's Chamber within the Great Pyramid the builders had placed "instruments of iron, and arms which rust not, and glass which might be bended and yet not broken, and strange spells". But what did the first explorers find, having tunnelled their way into the sealed chamber? The only furniture was a lidless, hollowed stone coffer, and it contained not a body but a layer of a mysterious powdery substance. This has been superficially determined to be grains of feldspar and mica, which are both minerals of the aluminium silicate group.

During the course of the recent white powder research, aluminium and silica were two of the constituent elements revealed by conventional analysis of a granular sample that was known to be a 100 per cent platinum-group compound.

Standard laboratory testing is done by striking a sample with a DC arc for 15 seconds at a Sun-surface heat of  $5,500^{\circ}$  Centigrade. However, with the white powder, a continuation

of the burn-time way beyond the normal testing procedure revealed the noble platinum metals of which the substance truly consisted.

It is because of the limitations placed on the conventional testing sequence that five per cent by dry weight of our brain tissue is said to be carbon, whereas more rigorous analysis reveals it as the platinum metals iridium and rhodium in the high-spin state.

The King's Chamber was, in fact, contrived as a superconductor, capable of transporting the Pharaoh into another dimension of space-time. And it was here that the Pharaoh's Rite of Passage was administered in accordance with the Book of the Dead.

The key to this Rite of Passage is defined by a single conical inscription near the entrance to the Chamber. This hieroglyphic symbol - the only verifiable hieroglyph on the whole of the Gizeh Plateau, and the very same as appeared many times at the Sinai mountain temple - reads, quite simply, 'Bread'.

In the context of this talk, we have stepped beyond the bounds of the Bible to witness the alchemical and scientific process which facilitated the genesis of the Grail Kings. This line of succession from Cain, through Egypt to King David and onward to Jesus, was purpose-bred to be the earthly Purveyors of the Light. They were the true Sons of the Gods, who were fed firstly on Anunnaki Star Fire from about 3800 BC and, subsequently, on 'high-spin' metal supplements from about 2000 BC. In short, they were bred to be leaders of humankind, and they were both mentally and physically maintained in the 'highward' state: the ultimate dimension of the missing 44 per cent - the dimension of the Orbit of Light, or the Plane of Sharon.

Only during the past 150 years or so, and more specifically during the past 80 years, have the great storehouses of Egyptian, Mesopotamian, Syrian and Canaanite record been unearthed from beneath the desert sands. First-hand documentary evidence from before Bible times has now emerged on stone, clay, parchment and papyrus, and these many tens of thousands of documents bear witness to a far more exciting

history than we were ever told.

Had these records been available throughout the generations, the concept of a particular race enjoying a single Divine revelation would never have arisen, and the exclusivity of Jehovah - which has blinded us for the longest time, setting us in warlike fashion against those of other faiths who follow their own traditions - would never have taken such an arrogant hold.

Gradually, as new discoveries are made, it is evident that we are now emerging from the darkness of our preconceived but unfounded notions. Even so, our centuries of Church-led indoctrination make it very difficult to discard the restrictive dogma of inbred third-hand tradition in favour of a greater enlightenment from those who were there at the time.

The truly inspiring prospect is that the learning curve has still not ended. Just as a single glacier is but a continuation of age-old activity, so too are the ancient wisdoms that now fall to us one by one, with each new facet of learning ready to be stacked upon the former knowledge.

Fortunately, the dawn of consciousness is already behind us and, although some will choose to look backwards beyond its veil, many will step with vigour into the new millennium to witness a bright new sunrise - a revelation of unbounded possibility and a restoration of our true universal inheritance.



# SCIENTIFIC TEACHING, ANALYSIS AND RESEARCHFINDINGS ON "LEVITATION IN EARTH'S E-FIELD" TECHNOLOGY

# THE WORK OF T. TOWNSEND BROWN

Mr. Brown claimed to have invented and demonstrated a number of flying apparatus that had no moving parts. The devices levitated electrically. This is very intriguing.

The basic principle was that a charged capacitor tended to move toward the positive plate when sufficiently energized. Mr. Brown reportedly used potential differences in the 100's of kilovolt range. (That presents some technical challenges for the experimenter who wishes to research this phenomenon.)

It is published that Mr. Brown evidenced 5 criteria that affected the "lift factor" of his devices. They are

- \* surface area of the plates
- \* voltage on the plates
- \* closeness of the plates
- \* mass of the dielectric material
- \* dielectric constant

Everything in this list, except the mass of the dielectric, effects the charge density on the surface of the plates. I suspect that the mass of the dielectric was directly related to the dielectric constant of the materials that were available to him at that time. In general, the greater the mass the greater the break down voltage and the greater the dielectric constant. For example, glass has more mass than air, has a greater breakdown voltage and has a higher dielectric constant.

Everything that I have been able to find out about Mr. Brown's experiments leads me to conclude that the greater the

net coulomb charge on his capacitors the greater the "lift factor." I believe that there is a simple explanation for this effect that experimenters have overlooked.

# Is electronic levitation possible?

Any high school physics student would answer that question "YES." Charged particles are affected by both electric and magnetic fields. The motion of a charged particle through a field (either electric or magnetic) experiences an accelerating force while within the field. The force is dependant on the nature of the field and the nature of the charged particle.

The motion of an electron within an electric field created by a charged parallel plate capacitor is a common way to teach about electric fields. This is significant because the earth is a giant spherical parallel plate capacitor.

This "earth capacitor" is comprised of the positive electrosphere / ionosphere combination and the negative earth surface. This "earth -capacitor" is charged to about 300,000 volts with a total surface charge of about 1,000,000 coulombs. Since

Capacitance = Charge / Voltage

C = 1,000,000 coulombs / 300,000 volts

C = 3.33... farads

The next logical question is, "How are charged particles affected within the electric field of this "earth - capacitor""? And the corollary question is, "How large is "a particle""?

# "The Flying Saucer"

The Application of the Biefield-Brown Effect to the Solution of the Problems of Space Navigation

The scientist and layman alike encounter a primary difficulty in understanding the Biefield-Brown effect and it's relation to the solution of the flying saucer mystery.

A proper interpretation of this theory is prevented because both scientist and layman are conditioned to think in electromagnetic concepts, whereas the Biefield-Brown effect relates to electrogravitation.

Their lack of awareness is justifiable, however, because the data on electrogravitation, inasmuch as it is a comparatively

recent and unpublished development, has limited availability and circulation. Townsend Brown, the discoverer of electrogravitational coupling, is the only known experimental scientist in this new area of scientific development as of this writing. Thus, anyone wanting to understand electrogravitation and its applications to astronautics must dismiss the principles of electromagnetics in order to grasp the essentially different principles of electrogravitation. Electrogravitational effects do not obey the known principles of electromagnetism. Electrogravitation must be understood as an entirely new field of scientific investigation and technical development.

The most efficient method of effecting an understanding of electrogravitation is to review the evolutionary development of electromagnetism.

From the smallest atom to the largest galaxy, the universe operates on three basic forces, namely Electricity, Magnetism and Gravitation. These forces can be represented as follows:

#### Three Forces:

Taken separately, these forces are of no real practical use. Electricity by itself is static electricity and therefore functionless. It will make your hair stand on end, but that is about all.

Magnetism by itself has very few practical applications aside from the magnetic compass, and gravity simply keeps objects and people pinned to the earth.

However, when they are used to work in combination with each other, almost endless technical applications come into being. Currently, our total electrical development is based on the coupling of electricity with magnetism, which provides the basis for the countless uses we make of electricity in modern societies.

Faraday conducted the first productive empirical experiment with electromagnetism around 1830, and Maxwell did the basic theoretical work in 1865.

The application of electromagnetism to microscopic and submicroscopic particles was accomplished by Max Planck's work in quantum physics about 1890; and then in 1905 Einstein

came forward with relativity, which dealt with gravitation as applied to celestial bodies and universal mechanics.

It is principally out of the work of these four great scientists that our electrical developments, ranging from the simple lightbulb to the complexities of nuclear physics, have emerged.

In 1923, Dr. Biefield, Professor of Physics and Astronomy at Dennison University and a former classmate of Einstein in Switzerland, suggested to his protege, Townsend Brown, certain experiments which led to the discovery of the Biefield-Brown effect, and ultimately to the electrogravitational energy spectrum (in actuality, it was Brown who first observed the effect and brought it to the attention of Dr. Biefield, who suggest further experiments to determine the origin of and enhance the effect -Juniper). Biefield wondered if an electrical condenser, hung by a thread, would have a tendency to move when it was given a heavy electrical charge. Townsend Brown provided the answer. There is such a tendency.

After 28 years of investigation by Brown into the coupling effect between electricity and gravitation, it was found that for each electromagnetic phenomenon there exists an electrogravitational analogue. This means, from the technical and commercial viewpoint, potentialities for future development and exploitation are as great or greater than the present electrical industry. When one considers that electromagnetism is basic to the telephone, telegraph, radio, television, radar, electric generators and motors, power production and distribution, and is an indispensable adjunct to transportation of all kinds, one can see that the possibility of a parallel, but different development in electrogravitation has almost unlimited prospects.

The initial experiments conducted by Townsend Brown, concerning the behavior of a condenser when charged with electricity, had the characteristic of simplicity which has marked most other great scientific advancements.

The first startling revelation was that if placed in free suspension with the poles horizontal, the condenser, when charged, exhibited a forward thrust toward the positive poles.

A reversal of polarity caused a reversal of the direction of thrust. The experiment was set up as follows:

## **Biefield-Brown Effect**

The antigravity effect of vertical thrust is demonstrated by balancing a condenser on a beam balance and then charging it. After charging, if the positive pole is pointed upward, the condenser moves up.

If the charge is reversed and the positive pole pointed downward, the condenser thrusts down. The experiment is conducted as follows:

## **Balance Experiment:**

These two simple experiments demonstrate what is now known as the Biefield-Brown effect. It is the first and, to the best of our knowledge, the only method of affecting a gravitational field by electrical means. It contains the seeds of control of gravity by man. The intensity of the effects is determined by five factors, which are:

- l. The separation of the plates of the condenser, the closer the plates, the greater the effect.
- 2. The ability of the material between the plates to store the electrical energy in the form of elastic stress. A measure of this ability is called the "K" of the material. The higher the "K," the greater the Biefield-Brown effect.
- 3. The area of the plates, the greater the area giving the greater effect.
- 4. The voltage difference between the plates; more voltage, more effect.
- 5. The mass of the material between the plates; the greater the mass, the greater the effect.

It is this fifth point which is inexplicable from the electromagnetic viewpoint and which provides the connection with gravitation.

On the basis of further experimental work from 1923 to 1926; Townsend Brown in 1926, described what he called a "space car." This was a revolutionary method of terrestrial and extraterrestrial flight, presented for experiment while motor

propelled planes were yet in a primitive stage.

This engineering feat by Townsend Brown was all the more remarkable when we consider such a machine produces thrust with no moving parts, does not use any aerodynamic principles of flight, and has neither control surfaces, or a propeller. Townsend Brown had discovered the secret of how the flying saucers fly years before such objects were widely reported.

Now the basic differences between electromagnetism and electrogravity have been described and the basic principles of the Biefield-Brown effect have been outlined, we are finally ready to understand the principles of astronautics or the conquest of space.

The earth creates and is surrounded with a gravitational field which approaches zero as we go far into space. This field presses objects and people to the earth's surface; hence it presses a saucer object to the earth.

However, through the utilization of the Biefield-Brown effect, the flying saucer can generate an electrogravitational field of its own which modifies the earth's field.

This field acts like a wave, with the negative pole at the top of the wave and the positive pole at the bottom, the saucer travels like a surfboard on the incline of a wave that is kept continuously moving by the saucer's electrogravitational generator.

Since the orientation of the field can be controlled, the saucer can thus travel on its own continuously generated wave in any desired angle or direction of flight.

Since the saucer always moves towards its positive pole, the control of the saucer is accomplished by varying the orientation of the positive charge. Control, therefore, is gained by switching charges rather than by the control surfaces. Since the saucer is traveling on the incline of a continually moving wave which it generates to modify the earth's gravitational field, no mechanical propulsion is necessary.

## Saucer Movement Control:

Once we understand that the horizontal and vertical con-

trols are obtained by shifting the positive pole which turns the field, then we are in a position to extrapolate a finished saucer design.

The method of controlling the flight of the saucer is illustrated by the following simple diagrams showing the charge variations necessary to accomplish all directions of flight.

# **Saucer Flight Control:**

The saucer's edge would contain a number of conductor segments, and the saucer would turn in any direction simply by shifting the positive and negative charges to appropriate positions along its edge.

The vertical thrust would be regulated by varying the charge on top of the saucer, the amount of thrust being regulated by the amount of charge generated.

In all probability, flying saucers do not utilize external controls for direction, nor do they have any visible means of propulsion. Flying saucers travel using the Biefield-Brown electrogravitational effect, and hence do not utilize any of the standard aerodynamic principles of an airfoil. Flying saucers cannot be understood from the traditional principles of aeronautical engineering; however, the older points of view are useful for critical theoretical analysis and empirical testing.

Before UFO's were ever seen and validly reported, Townsend Brown developed a captive flying saucer - a scale model saucer with a free bearing going around a stationary pole.

Brown did not start with round objects, in fact, the first object that he flew was a triangle, the next a square, then a square with the edges cut off, and finally a round shaped saucer.

Eventually, experiments proved the saucer shape most effective. Changes were made for empirical reasons.

Having solved the problem of horizontal thrust, Townsend Brown developed a profile shape which would be most efficient to navigate the electrogravitational field for maximum vertical thrust. The final profile that developed was the shape illustrated here:

## Saucer Profile:

The first report of a disc-shaped object in the sky dates back to the Biblical days. At long intervals during the centuries since then have come other reports. Most of them are undoubtedly unreliable as observations, having been distorted by telling and retelling. But in these older reports, as well as in the very numerous series which has accumulated since 1947, there is a teasing common thread concerning appearance and behavior which makes any certainties about the unreality of flying saucers very insecure.

One of the great difficulties in substantiation of these reports is that, in both appearances and behavior, these objects seem to be simple scientific impossibilities. Here are some of the reasons advanced by technical men to prove the impossibility of devices such as the reports describe:

- l. The reports reveal, in most cases, no method of propulsion which can be understood. There are no propellers in any of the reports. Some of the reports describe a long flame jet trailing behind a cigar shaped object. But this flame is orangered in color, indicating an inefficient combustion which would make it ineffective as a reaction jet such as propels rockets and jet planes. No other known physical laws seemed capable of explaining the observed motion of the objects.
- 2. The reports describe a range of speed and acceleration from stationary hovering to speeds greater than present day rockets can deliver, and the changes of rate of motion, the accelerations, are far beyond the capacities of any known manmade vehicles. Flight experts point out that such accelerations would impose impossible stresses on any human or human like occupants, therefore, they say, the reports must be false or erroneous.
- 3. Many of the reports concern night sightings and describe a glow, usually of blue or violet color, around a periphery of the objects. Physicists have noted that such a glow is characteristic of a very high voltage electrical discharge, but add that this suggests no means of explaining the appearance or behavior of the objects described in the reports.

4. The description of shapes and performance seems to indicate a complete or almost complete disregard of aerodynamic principles. The objects seem not to need the support of air as a plane does, nor to depend on the lift provided by properly designed surfaces moved rapidly through an air medium.

These are weighty arguments, provided the assumptions behind them are correct. As I have previously indicated, the observed motion of a condenser has been labeled the Biefield-Brown effect.

Studying this effect, Brown pointed out in 1923 that this tendency of a charged condenser to move might easily grow into a new and basically different method of propulsion.

By 1926 he had described a "space car" utilizing this new principle.

By 1928 he had built working models of a boat propelled in this manner.

By 1938 he had shown that his specially designed condensers not only moved, but had certain interesting effects on plants and animals.

All of this, while very exciting, is for most of us just a repetition and reinforcement of the rapid scientific development so characteristic of our age. But then came the unexpected Townsend Brown, working in his laboratory, building models and trying endless variations in size, shape and design of his charged condensers, made a flying saucer which flew around a maypole, before flying saucers became a newspaper topic. And the reasons listed above, which led the specialists to reject the reports of observed saucers, proved to be both explicable and necessary to their operation under the electrogravitational principle.

Let us look at the four main objectives in a new light:

l. No one understood the method of propulsion. The saucers made by Brown have no propellers, no jets, no moving parts at all. They create a modification of the gravitational field around themselves, which is analogous to putting them on the incline of a hill. They are like a surfboard on a wave, the surf-

board moves without propellers or jets to, but it is confined to the direction and speed of the water wave. The electrogravitational saucer creates its own "hill," which is a local distortion of the gravitational field, then it takes this "hill" with it in any chosen direction at any rate.

- 2. The second objection concerned the tremendous accelerations which on the basis of previous technology, would subject any animal occupants to unbearable stresses. But, says Brown, the occupants of one of his saucers would feel no stress at all, no matter how sharp the turn or how great the acceleration. This is because the ship and all the occupants and the load are all responding equally to the wavelike distortion of the local gravitational field. In an airplane the propeller pumps air backward and, by reaction, the plane moves forward. The reaction thrust on the propeller is transferred to the frame of the aircraft. This frame then shoves the load and occupants forward contrary to their natural tendency to move at a constant rate in a constant direction. But in the saucer no such transfers of thrust from one member to another occurs. The entire assembly moves in unison in response to the locally modified gravitational field. The nearest analogy in our experience is going down in an elevator. When the elevator starts down, it is not necessary for the elevator to shove on our bodies, both elevator and passengers share a gravitational tendency to move down. They do so without any shoving or any stresses between elevator and passengers.
- 3. Townsend Brown's saucers require a highly charged leading edge the positive pole. But such a charged pole produces an electrical corona. In the largest models made, this develops a decided bluish-violet glow easily observed in the darkness or a dim light. A full scale ship operating on this principle would be expected to produce a spectacular corona effect visible for many miles.
- 4. The outlines and shape of Brown's saucers were the result of electrogravitational considerations, not the result of wind tunnel tests of aerodynamic designs. For they move, not on the lift of air, but on the lift of a modified gravitational field. In op-

erating flying saucers such aerodynamic considerations would have to be taken into account to reduce drag and friction, but not to produce lift and thrust.

5. And, finally, when Brown turned his attention to improved ways of generating high voltages, the most promising new method involved the use of a flame jet to convey negative charges astern. This flame was relatively inefficient as a generator if it was adjusted for the best combustion of the fuel. But if it was adjusted to an orange-red color, indicating incomplete combustion of fuel, it conveyed the charges very effectively and set up the required negative space charge behind the ship.

The reasons advanced by the experts to "explain away" the saucer reports, when seen from a new and different viewpoint appear to be the specific reasons why they can operate, on electrogravitational rather than electromagnetic principles.

The next opinion which must be corrected is the idea of overly intensified supersonic vibration. The Townsend Brown experiments indicate that the positive field which is traveling in front of the saucer acts as a buffer wing which begins moving the air out of the way. This immaterial electrogravitational field acts as an entering wedge which softens the supersonic barrier, thus allowing the material leading edge to enter into a softened pressure area. Diagramed, this would be illustrated as follows:

# **Buffer Wing:**

It should be noted that in a jet plane or guided missile the extra weight added to create the Biefield-Brown electrogravitational effect would be compensated for by the added thrust created by the movement of the plane toward the positive field created in front of the leading edge.

As we have previously stated, for every known electromagnetic effect there is an analogous electrogravitational effect but electrogravitational applications and results differ from those of electromagnetic. This presupposes that an entirely new electrogravitational industry comparable to the present electromagnetic industry will emerge from the theoretical formulations and empirical experiments of Townsend Brown.



## **BOB LAZAR: TRUE OR FALSE?**

How is it possible to cross the vast expanses of space required for interstellar travel without exceeding the speed of light?

Or how can you travel in reasonable time and economy between points that are light years apart? Now keep in mind that the speed of light is 186,000 miles a second, which translates into roughly 669 million miles an hour. And a light year is the distance travelled in one year at the speed of light, a distance of almost 6 trillion miles. For instance, Proxima Centauri, the star system nearest us would take four years to reach if you could travel at the speed of light, which we can't. As an example, one of our Pioneer space probes has left our solar system and is speeding toward Proxima Centauri and will not be there until after the year 28,000. That is the type of distance we're discussing. So up until now, when we've examined the requirements to travel these distances, we've always had to consider the problems of traveling at a speed near the speed of light. This poses problems in propulsion, navigation, fuel capacities, and even when you consider the effects of acceleration on space/time, which includes time dilation, mass increase, length contraction and a whole host of other things, it becomes evident that this type of travel would require a level of technology that man has not yet achieved. The truth of the matter is that travelling these distances does require a level of technology that man has not achieved, but it has nothing to do with flying in a linear mode near the speed of light.

We know that the shortest distance between two points is a straight line, so in our universe we've always assumed that the fastest way from Point A to Point B was to travel in a straight line between the two points at the speed of light. Well, the fact is

that when you are dealing with space/time and you enjoy the capability of generating an intense gravitational field, the fastest way from Point A to Point B is to distort, or warp, or bend the space/time between Points A and B, bringing Points A and B closer together. The more intense the gravitational field, the greater the distortion of space/time and the shorter the distance between Points A and B.

Most of us think of space/time as the void or as nothing and remember, it wasn't that long ago that man considered the air in our atmosphere to be nothing. Yet with time, we've become aware of the components and properties of the air in our atmosphere. Well, indeed, space/time is an entity and one of it's properties is that it can be distorted or bent by a gravitational field. We know that gravity bends or distorts space/time and light by virtue of the fact that we're able to see stars which we know should be blocked from our view by the sun. We've used radio and optical telescopes to map stars and other celestial bodies during the course of our yearly orbit around the sun, so we know where these celestial bodies should be. When the sun is between us and a star, many times we can still see the star as though it were in a different position.

We know that gravity distorts time by virtue of the fact that if we take two devices which measure minute variations in time, and we keep one at sea level and take the other to a high altitude, when we recompare them, they reflect different times. The difference in this passage of time is caused by the fact that a gravitational field weakens the further you get from the source, and of course in this instance, the source of the gravitational field is the earth. So the one device which was taken to the high altitude was exposed to a less powerful gravitational field than the device which we kept at sea level. One device used to make measurements like this is an atomic clock and the most recent atomic clock is supposed not to vary more than 1 second in every 1 million years, that's how precise it is. So the effect of a gravitational field on space/time is something that we've been able to observe but not experiment with. This is due to our inability to generate a gravitational field.

And, up until this point in time, great mass such as a star, planet, or moon was the only source of a discernible gravitational field that we were aware of. So, just as the gravitational field around great mass, such as a planet, distorts space and time, any gravitational field, whether naturally occurring or generated, distorts space and time in a similar manner. This is accomplished by generating an intense gravitational field and using that field to distort space/time, bringing the destination to the source, and allowing you to cross many light years of space in little time and without travelling in a linear mode near the speed of light. Now the great benefit of generating an intense gravitational field is not only can you turn it on, but you can turn it off. We can distort the space/time and, in turn, the distance between the point where we are and the point where we want to be. We can then position ourselves at the point where we want to be, and then stop generating the gravitational field ... allowing space/time to return to it's natural form. In this manner, we can travel great distances with little linear movement and this is how space/time distortion translates into reduced distance.

Up until this point in time, I've used the term "generate" to describe the capability of producing a gravitational field, but since I'm not aware of any way of creating a gravitational field from nothing, a more accurate term might be to "access and amplify" a gravitational field. And this is what I mean when I use the term "generate." To understand how gravity is generated or "accessed and amplified," you must first know what gravity is.

There are currently two main theories about gravity. The "wave" theory which states that gravity is a wave and the other is a theory which includes "gravitons," which are alleged subatomic particles which perform as gravity, which by the way, is total nonsense. The fact that gravity is a wave has caused mainstream scientists to surmise numerous subatomic particles which don't actually exist and this has caused great complexity and confusion in the study of particle physics. Anyway, gravity is a wave and there are two different types of gravity. Grav-

ity A and gravity B. Gravity A works on a small or "micro" scale and gravity B works on a larger or "macro" scale. We're familiar with gravity B, it is the big gravity wave that holds the earth, as well as the rest of the planets in orbit around the sun and holds the moon, as well as man-made satellites, in orbit around the earth. We're not familiar with gravity A. It is the small gravity wave which is the major contributory force that holds together the "mass" that makes up all protons and neutrons.

You must have at least an atom of substance for it to be considered "matter." At least a proton and an electron and in most cases a neutron. Anything short of an atom such as upquarks and downquarks which make up protons and neutrons; or protons, neutrons, or electrons, individually are considered to be mass and do not constitute "matter" until they form an atom. So that's why I said that gravity A holds together the "mass" or the "stuff" that makes up protons and neutrons. Once an atom is formed, the electromagnetic force is also a substantial factor.

Gravity A is what is currently being labelled as the "strong nuclear force" in mainstream physics, and gravity A is the wave that you need to "access and amplify" to enable you to cause the space/time distortion required for "practical" interstellar travel. To keep them straight ... just remember that gravity A works on the "A"tomic or actually sub-"A"tomic scale and gravity B is the "B"ig gravity wave that works on a stellar or planetary level. However, don't mistake the size of these waves for their strengths, because gravity A is a much stronger force than gravity B. You can momentarily break the gravity B field of the earth by simply jumping into the air. So this is not an intense gravitational field.

Locating gravity A is no problem because it is found in the nucleus of every atom of all matter here on earth and all matter anywhere else in our universe. However, accessing gravity A with the naturally occurring elements found on earth is a big problem. And, in fact, I'm not aware of any way of accessing the gravity A wave using any earth elements, whether naturally occurring or synthesized and here's why ... We've already learned that gravity A is the major force that holds together the

mass that makes up protons and neutrons and other subatomic particles. This means that gravity A that we are trying to access is virtually inaccessible because it is located within matter, or at least within the matter we have here on earth.

However, the earth is not representative of all matter within our universe. The residual matter which remains after the creation of a solar system is totally dependant on the contributing factors which were present during the creation of the solar system. This is true whether you believe that the origin of the universe was an evolutionary event or that a supreme being caused this event to happen. The two main factors which determine what residual matter remains after the creation of a solar system are the amount of electromagnetic energy and the amount of mass present during the solar system's creation. Our solar system has one star, which is our Sun. But the majority of solar systems in our Milky Way galaxy are binary and multiple star systems which have more than one sun.

In fact, many single star solar systems have stars that are so large that our Sun would appear to be a dwarf by comparison. Keeping all this is mind, it should be obvious that a large, single star system, binary star system, or multiple star system would have had more of the prerequisite mass and electromagnetic energy present during their creations. Scientists have long theorized that there are potential combinations of protons and neutrons which should provide stable elements with atomic numbers being higher than any which appear on our periodic chart, though none of these heavy elements occur naturally on earth. Some elements heavier than uranium do occur on earth in trace amounts, but for the most part, we synthesize these heavier elements in laboratories. Generally speaking, the stability of these synthesized, heavy elements decreases as their atomic number increases. However, experiments at the lab for heavy ion research in Germany have shown that this may only be true up to a certain point as the half life for element 109 is longer than that of element 108. This indicates that they may be at the advent of an island of stability on the periodic chart. The point is that our observations and theories are accurate

and the fact is that heavier, stable elements with higher atomic numbers which have more protons, neutrons and electrons than any earth elements do exist.

Up until this point in history, there has been no physical evidence to prove this ... now that proof is here and in the custody of the United States government.

The most important attribute of these heavier, stable elements is that the gravity A wave is so abundant that it actually extends past the perimeter of the atom. These heavier, stable elements literally have their own gravity A field around them, in addition to the gravity B field that is native to all matter. No naturally occurring atoms on earth have enough protons and neutrons for the cumulative gravity A wave to extend past the perimeter of the atom so you can access it. Now even though the distance that the gravity A wave extends past the perimeter of the atom is infinitesimal, it is accessible and it has amplitude, wave length and frequency, just like any other wave in the electromagnetic spectrum. Once you can access the gravity A wave, you can amplify it just like we amplify other electromagnetic waves.



# UFOs AND THE CIA

# CIA's Role in the Study of UFOs, 1947-1990

Agency analysts from the Life Science Division of OSI and OSWR officially devoted a small amount of their time to issues relating to UFOs. These included counterintelligence concerns that the Soviets and the KGB were using US citizens and UFO groups to obtain information on sensitive US weapons development programs (such as the Stealth aircraft), the vulnerability of the US air-defense network to penetration by foreign missiles.

An extraordinary 95 percent of all Americans have at least heard or read something about Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs), and 57 percent believe they are real. (1) Former US Presidents Carter and Reagan claim to have seen a UFO. UFOlogists—a neologism for UFO buffs—and private UFO organizations are found throughout the United States. Many are convinced that the US Government, and particularly CIA, are engaged in a massive conspiracy and coverup of the issue. The idea that CIA has secretly concealed its research into UFOs has been a major theme of UFO buffs since the modern UFO phenomena emerged in the late 1940s. (2)

In late 1993, after being pressured by UFOlogists for the release of additional CIA information on UFOs, (3) DCIR. James Woolsey ordered another review of all Agency files on UFOs. Using CIA records compiled from that review, this study traces CIA interest and involvement in the UFO controversy from the late 1940s to 1990. It chronologically examines the Agency's efforts to solve the mystery of UFOs, its programs that had an impact on UFO sightings, and its attempts to conceal CIA involvement in the entire UFO issue. What emerges from this

examination is that, while Agency concern over UFOs was substantial until the early 1950s, CIA has since paid only limited and peripheral attention to the phenomena.

## **Background**

The emergence in 1947 of the Cold War confrontation between the United States and the Soviet Union also saw the first wave of UFO sightings. The first report of a "flying saucer" over the United States came on 24 June 1947, when Kenneth Arnold, a private pilot and reputable businessman, while looking for a downed plane sighted nine disk-shaped objects near Mt. Rainier, Washington, traveling at an estimated speed of over 1,000 mph. Arnold's report was followed by a flood of additional sightings, including reports from military and civilian pilots and air traffic controllers all over the United States. (4) In 1948, Air Force Gen. Nathan Twining, head of the Air Technical Service Command, established Project SIGN (initially named Project SAUCER) to collect, collate, evaluate, and distribute within the government all information relating to such sightings, on the premise that UFOs might be real and of national security concern. (5)

The Technical Intelligence Division of the Air Material Command (AMC) at Wright Field (later Wright-Patterson Air Force Base) in Dayton, Ohio, assumed control of Project SIGN and began its work on 23 January 1948.

Although at first fearful that the objects might be Soviet secret weapons, the Air Force soon concluded that UFOs were real but easily explained and not extraordinary. The Air Force report found that almost all sightings stemmed from one or more of three causes: mass hysteria and hallucination, hoax, or misinterpretation of known objects. Nevertheless, the report recommended continued military intelligence control over the investigation of all sightings and did not rule out the possibility of extraterrestrial phenomena. (6)

Amid mounting UFO sightings, the Air Force continued to collect and evaluate UFO data in the late 1940s under a new project, GRUDGE, which tried to alleviate public anxiety over UFOs via a public relations campaign designed to persuade

the public that UFOs constituted nothing unusual or extraordinary. UFO sightings were explained as balloons, conventional aircraft, planets, meteors, optical illusions, solar reflections, or even "large hailstones."

GRUDGE officials found no evidence in UFO sightings of advanced foreign weapons design or development, and they concluded that UFOs did not threaten US security. They recommended that the project be reduced in scope because the very existence of Air Force official interest encouraged people to believe in UFOs and contributed to a "war hysteria" atmosphere. On 27 December 1949, the Air Force announced the project's termination. (7)

With increased Cold War tensions, the Korean war, and continued UFO sightings, USAF Director of Intelligence Maj. Gen. Charles P. Cabell ordered a new UFO project in 1952. Project BLUE BOOK became the major Air Force effort to study the UFO phenomenon throughout the 1950s and 1960s. (8) The task of identifying and explaining UFOs continued to fall on the Air Material Command at Wright-Patterson. With a small staff, the Air Technical Intelligence Center (ATIC) tried to persuade the public that UFOs were not extraordinary. (9) Projects SIGN, GRUDGE, and BLUE BOOK set the tone for the official US Government position regarding UFOs for the next 30 years.

# Early CIA Concerns, 1947-52

CIA closely monitored the Air Force effort, aware of the mounting number of sightings and increasingly concerned that UFOs might pose a potential security threat. (10) Given the distribution of the sightings, CIA officials in 1952 questioned whether they might reflect "midsummer madness." (11) Agency officials accepted the Air Force's conclusions about UFO reports, although they concluded that "since there is a remote possibility that they may be interplanetary aircraft, it is necessary to investigate each sighting." (12)

A massive buildup of sightings over the United States in 1952, especially in July, alarmed the Truman administration. On 19 and 20 July, radar scopes at Washington National Airport and Andrews Air Force Base tracked mysterious blips. On 27

July, the blips reappeared. The Air Force scrambled interceptor aircraft to investigate, but they found nothing. The incidents, however, caused headlines across the country. The White House wanted to know what was happening, and the Air Force quickly offered the explanation that the radar blips might be the result of "temperature inversions." Later, a Civil Aeronautics Administration investigation confirmed that such radar blips were quite common and were caused by temperature inversions. (13)

Although it had monitored UFO reports for at least three years, CIA reacted to the new rash of sightings by forming a special study group within the Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI) and the Office of Current Intelligence (OCI) to review the situation. (14) Edward Tauss, acting chief of OSI's Weapons and Equipment Division, reported for the group that most UFO sightings could be easily explained. Nevertheless, he recommended that the Agency continue monitoring the problem, in coordination with ATIC. He also urged that CIA conceal its interest from the media and the public, "in view of their probable alarmist tendencies" to accept such interest as confirming the existence of UFOs. (15)

Upon receiving the report, Deputy Director for Intelligence (DDI) Robert Amory, Jr. assigned responsibility for the UFO investigations to OSI's Physics and Electronics Division, with A. Ray Gordon as the officer in charge. (16) Each branch in the division was to contribute to the investigation, and Gordon was to coordinate closely with ATIC. Amory, who asked the group to focus on the national security implications of UFOs, was relaying DCI Walter Bedell Smith's concerns. (17) Smith wanted to know whether or not the Air Force investigation of flying saucers was sufficiently objective and how much more money and manpower would be necessary to determine the cause of the small percentage of unexplained flying saucers. Smith believed "there was only one chance in 10,000 that the phenomenon posed a threat to the security of the country, but even that chance could not be taken." According to Smith, it was CIA's responsibility by statute to coordinate the intelligence effort

required to solve the problem. Smith also wanted to know what use could be made of the UFO phenomenon in connection with US psychological warfare efforts. (18)

Led by Gordon, the CIA Study Group met with Air Force officials at Wright-Patterson and reviewed their data and findings. The Air Force claimed that 90 percent of the reported sightings were easily accounted for. The other 10 percent were characterized as "a number of incredible reports from credible observers." The Air Force rejected the theories that the sightings involved US or Soviet secret weapons development or that they involved "men from Mars;" there was no evidence to support these concepts. The Air Force briefers sought to explain these UFO reports as the misinterpretation of known objects or little understood natural phenomena. (19) Air Force and CIA officials agreed that outside knowledge of Agency interest in UFOs would make the problem more serious. (20) This concealment of CIA interest contributed greatly to later charges of a CIA conspiracy and coverup.

The CIA Study Group also searched the Soviet press for UFO reports, but found none, causing the group to conclude that the absence of reports had to have been the result of deliberate Soviet Government policy. The group also envisioned the USSR's possible use of UFOs as a psychological warfare tool. In addition, they worried that, if the US air warning system should be deliberately overloaded by UFO sightings, the Soviets might gain a surprise advantage in any nuclear attack. (21)

Because of the tense Cold War situation and increased Soviet capabilities, the CIA Study Group saw serious national security concerns in the flying saucer situation. The group believed that the Soviets could use UFO reports to touch off mass hysteria and panic in the United States. The group also believed that the Soviets might use UFO sightings to overload the US air warning system so that it could not distinguish real targets from phantom UFOs. H. Marshall Chadwell, Assistant Director of OSI, added that he considered the problem of such importance "that it should be brought to the attention of the National Security

Council, in order that a communitywide coordinated effort towards it solution may be initiated." (22)

Chadwell briefed DCI Smith on the subject of UFOs in December 1952. He urged action because he was convinced that "something was going on that must have immediate attention" and that "sightings of unexplained objects at great altitudes and traveling at high speeds in the vicinity of major US defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles." He drafted a memorandum from the DCI to the National Security Council (NSC) and a proposed NSC Directive establishing the investigation of UFOs as a priority project throughout the intelligence and the defense research and development community. (23) Chadwell also urged Smith to establish an external research project of top-level scientists to study the problem of UFOs. (24) After this briefing, Smith directed DDI Amory to prepare a NSC Intelligence Directive (NSCID) for submission to the NSC on the need to continue the investigation of UFOs and to coordinate such investigations with the Air Force. (25)

## The Robertson Panel 1952-53

On 4 December 1952, the Intelligence Advisory Committee (IAC) took up the issue of UFOs. (26) Amory, as acting chairman, presented DCI Smith's request to the committee that it informally discuss the subject of UFOs. Chadwell then briefly reviewed the situation and the active program of the ATIC relating to UFOs. The committee agreed that the DCI should "enlist the services of selected scientists to review and appraise the available evidence in the light of pertinent scientific theories" and draft an NSCID on the subject. (27) Maj. Gen. John A. Samford, Director of Air Force Intelligence, offered full cooperation. (28)

At the same time, Chadwell looked into British efforts in this area. He learned the British also were active in studying the UFO phenomena. An eminent British scientist, R. V. Jones, headed a standing committee created in June 1951 on flying saucers. Jones' and his committee's conclusions on UFOs were similar to those of Agency officials: the sightings were not en-

emy aircraft but misrepresentations of natural phenomena. The British noted, however, that during a recent air show RAF pilots and senior military officials had observed a "perfect flying saucer." Given the press response, according to the officer, Jones was having a most difficult time trying to correct public opinion regarding UFOs. The public was convinced they were real. (29)

In January 1953, Chadwell and H. P. Robertson, a noted physicist from the California Institute of Technology, put together a distinguished panel of nonmilitary scientists to study the UFO issue. It included Robertson as chairman; Samuel A. Goudsmit, a nuclear physicist from the Brookhaven National Laboratories; Luis Alvarez, a high-energy physicist; Thornton Page, the deputy director of the Johns Hopkins Operations Research Office and an expert on radar and electronics; and Lloyd Berkner, a director of the Brookhaven National Laboratories and a specialist in geophysics. (30)

The charge to the panel was to review the available evidence on UFOs and to consider the possible dangers of the phenomena to US national security. The panel met from 14 to 17 January 1953. It reviewed Air Force data on UFO case histories and, after spending 12 hours studying the phenomena, declared that reasonable explanations could be suggested for most, if not all, sightings.

For example, after reviewing motion-picture film taken of a UFO sighting near Tremonton, Utah, on 2 July 1952 and one near Great Falls, Montana, on 15 August 1950, the panel concluded that the images on the Tremonton film were caused by sunlight reflecting off seagulls and that the images at Great Falls were sunlight reflecting off the surface of two Air Force interceptors. (31)

The panel concluded unanimously that there was no evidence of a direct threat to national security in the UFO sightings. Nor could the panel find any evidence that the objects sighted might be extraterrestrials. It did find that continued emphasis on UFO reporting might threaten "the orderly functioning" of the government by clogging the channels of communication

with irrelevant reports and by inducing "hysterical mass behavior" harmful to constituted authority. The panel also worried that potential enemies contemplating an attack on the United States might exploit the UFO phenomena and use them to disrupt US air defenses. (32)

To meet these problems, the panel recommended that the National Security Council debunk UFO reports and institute a policy of public education to reassure the public of the lack of evidence behind UFOs. It suggested using the mass media, advertising, business clubs, schools, and even the Disney corporation to get the message across. Reporting at the height of McCarthyism, the panel also recommended that such private UFO groups as the Civilian Flying Saucer Investigators in Los Angeles and the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization in Wisconsin be monitored for subversive activities.(33)

The Robertson panel's conclusions were strikingly similar to those of the earlier Air Force project reports on SIGN and GRUDGE and to those of the CIA's own OSI Study Group. All investigative groups found that UFO reports indicated no direct threat to national security and no evidence of visits by extraterrestrials.

Following the Robertson panel findings, the Agency abandoned efforts to draft an NSCID on UFOs. (34) The Scientific Advisory Panel on UFOs (the Robertson panel) submitted its report to the IAC, the Secretary of Defense, the Director of the Federal Civil Defense Administration, and the Chairman of the National Security Resources Board. CIA officials said no further consideration of the subject appeared warranted, although they continued to monitor sightings in the interest of national security. Philip Strong and Fred Durant from OSI also briefed the Office of National Estimates on the findings. (35) CIA officials wanted knowledge of any Agency interest in the subject of flying saucers carefully restricted, noting not only that the Robertson panel report was classified but also that any mention of CIA sponsorship of the panel was forbidden. This attitude would later cause the Agency major problems relating to its credibility. (36)

# The 1950s: Fading CIA Interest in UFOs

After the report of the Robertson panel, Agency officials put the entire issue of UFOs on the back burner. In May 1953, Chadwell transferred chief responsibility for keeping abreast of UFOs to OSI's Physics and Electronic Division, while the Applied Science Division continued to provide any necessary support. (37) Todos M. Odarenko, chief of the Physics and Electronics Division, did not want to take on the problem, contending that it would require too much of his division's analytic and clerical time.

Given the findings of the Robertson panel, he proposed to consider the project "inactive" and to devote only one analyst part-time and a file clerk to maintain a reference file of the activities of the Air Force and other agencies on UFOs. Neither the Navy nor the Army showed much interest in UFOs, according to Odarenko. (38)

A nonbeliever in UFOs, Odarenko sought to have his division relieved of the responsibility for monitoring UFO reports. In 1955, for example, he recommended that the entire project be terminated because no new information concerning UFOs had surfaced. Besides, he argued, his division was facing a serious budget reduction and could not spare the resources. (39) Chadwell and other Agency officials, however, continued to worry about UFOs. Of special concern were overseas reports of UFO sightings and claims that German engineers held by the Soviets were developing a "flying saucer" as a future weapon of war. (40)

To most US political and military leaders, the Soviet Union by the mid-1950s had become a dangerous opponent. Soviet progress in nuclear weapons and guided missiles was particularly alarming. In the summer of 1949, the USSR had detonated an atomic bomb. In August 1953, only nine months after the United States tested a hydrogen bomb, the Soviets detonated one. In the spring of 1953, a top secret RAND Corporation study also pointed out the vulnerability of SAC bases to a surprise attack by Soviet long-range bombers. Concern over the danger of a Soviet attack on the United States continued to grow,

and UFO sightings added to the uneasiness of US policymakers.

Mounting reports of UFOs over eastern Europe and Afghanistan also prompted concern that the Soviets were making rapid progress in this area. CIA officials knew that the British and Canadians were already experimenting with "flying saucers." Project Y was a Canadian-British-US developmental operation to produce a nonconventional flying-saucer-type aircraft, and Agency officials feared the Soviets were testing similar devices. (41)

Adding to the concern was a flying saucer sighting by US Senator Richard Russell and his party while traveling on a train in the USSR in October 1955. After extensive interviews of Russell and his group, however, CIA officials concluded that Russell's sighting did not support the theory that the Soviets had developed saucerlike or unconventional aircraft. Herbert Scoville, Jr., the Assistant Director of OSI, wrote that the objects observed probably were normal jet aircraft in a steep climb. (42)

Wilton E. Lexow, head of the CIA's Applied Sciences Division, was also skeptical. He questioned why the Soviets were continuing to develop conventional-type aircraft if they had a "flying saucer." (43) Scoville asked Lexow to assume responsibility for fully assessing the capabilities and limitations of nonconventional aircraft and to maintain the OSI central file on the subject of UFOs.

#### CIA's U-2 and OXCART as UFOs

In November 1954, CIA had entered into the world of high technology with its U-2 overhead reconnaissance project. Working with Lockheed's Advanced Development facility in Burbank, California, known as the Skunk Works, and Kelly Johnson, an eminent aeronautical engineer, the Agency by August 1955 was testing a high-altitude experimental aircraft—the U-2. It could fly at 60,000 feet; in the mid-1950s, most commercial airliners flew between 10,000 feet and 20,000 feet. Consequently, once the U-2 started test flights, commercial pilots and air traffic controllers began reporting a large increase in UFO sightings. (44) (U)

The early U-2s were silver (they were later painted black) and reflected the rays from the sun, especially at sunrise and sunset. They often appeared as fiery objects to observers below. Air Force BLUE BOOK investigators aware of the secret U-2 flights tried to explain away such sightings by linking them to natural phenomena such as ice crystals and temperature inversions. By checking with the Agency's U-2 Project Staff in Washington, BLUE BOOK investigators were able to attribute many UFO sightings to U-2 flights. They were careful, however, not to reveal the true cause of the sighting to the public.

According to later estimates from CIA officials who worked on the U-2 project and the OXCART (SR-71, or Blackbird) project, over half of all UFO reports from the late 1950s through the 1960s were accounted for by manned reconnaissance flights (namely the U-2) over the United States. (45) This led the Air Force to make misleading and deceptive statements to the public in order to allay public fears and to protect an extraordinarily sensitive national security project. While perhaps justified, this deception added fuel to the later conspiracy theories and the coverup controversy of the 1970s. The percentage of what the Air Force considered unexplained UFO sightings fell to 5.9 percent in 1955 and to 4 percent in 1956. (46)

At the same time, pressure was building for the release of the Robertson panel report on UFOs. In 1956, Edward Ruppelt, former head of the Air Force BLUE BOOK project, publicly revealed the existence of the panel. A best-selling book by UFOlogist Donald Keyhoe, a retired Marine Corps major, advocated release of all government information relating to UFOs. Civilian UFO groups such as the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) and the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) immediately pushed for release of the Robertson panel report. (47) Under pressure, the Air Force approached CIA for permission to declassify and release the report. Despite such pressure, Philip Strong, Deputy Assistant Director of OSI, refused to declassify the report and declined to disclose CIA sponsorship of the panel. As an alternative, the Agency prepared a sanitized version of the report

which deleted any reference to CIA and avoided mention of any psychological warfare potential in the UFO controversy. (48)

The demands, however, for more government information about UFOs did not let up. On 8 March 1958, Keyhoe, in an interview with Mike Wallace of CBS, claimed deep CIA involvement with UFOs and Agency sponsorship of the Robertson panel. This prompted a series of letters to the Agency from Keyhoe and Dr. Leon Davidson, a chemical engineer and UFOlogist. They demanded the release of the full Robertson panel report and confirmation of CIA involvement in the UFO issue. Davidson had convinced himself that the Agency, not the Air Force, carried most of the responsibility for UFO analysis and that "the activities of the US Government are responsible for the flying saucer sightings of the last decade." Indeed, because of the undisclosed U-2 and OXCART flights, Davidson was closer to the truth than he suspected. CI, nevertheless held firm to its policy of not revealing its role in UFO investigations and refused to declassify the full Robertson panel report. (49)

In a meeting with Air Force representatives to discuss how to handle future inquires such as Keyhoe's and Davidson's, Agency officials confirmed their opposition to the declassification of the full report and worried that Keyhoe had the ear of former DCI VAdm. Roscoe Hillenkoetter, who served on the board of governors of NICAP. They debated whether to have CIA General Counsel Lawrence R. Houston show Hillenkoetter the report as a possible way to defuse the situation. CIA officer Frank Chapin also hinted that Davidson might have ulterior motives, "some of them perhaps not in the best interest of this country," and suggested bringing in the FBI to investigate. (50)

Although the record is unclear whether the FBI ever instituted an investigation of Davidson or Keyhoe, or whether Houston ever saw Hillenkoetter about the Robertson report, Hillenkoetter did resign from the NICAP in 1962. (51)

The Agency was also involved with Davidson and Keyhoe in two rather famous UFO cases in the 1950s, which helped contribute to a growing sense of public distrust of CIA with regard

to UFOs. One focused on what was reported to have been a tape recording of a radio signal from a flying saucer; the other on reported photographs of a flying saucer. The "radio code" incident began innocently enough in 1955, when two elderly sisters in Chicago, Mildred and Marie Maier, reported in the Journal of Space Flight their experiences with UFOs, including the recording of a radio program in which an unidentified code was reportedly heard. The sisters taped the program and other ham radio operators also claimed to have heard the "space message." OSI became interested and asked the Scientific Contact Branch to obtain a copy of the recording. (52)

Field officers from the Contact Division (CD), one of whom was Dewelt Walker, made contact with the Maier sisters, who were "thrilled that the government was interested," and set up a time to meet with them. (53) In trying to secure the tape recording, the Agency officers reported that they had stumbled upon a scene from Arsenic and Old Lace. "The only thing lacking was the elderberry wine," Walker cabled Headquarters. After reviewing the sisters' scrapbook of clippings from their days on the stage, the officers secured a copy of the recording. (54) OSI analyzed the tape and found it was nothing more than Morse code from a US radio station.

The matter rested there until UFOlogist Leon Davidson talked with the Maier sisters in 1957. The sisters remembered they had talked with a Mr. Walker who said he was from the US Air Force. Davidson then wrote to a Mr. Walker, believing him to be a US Air Force Intelligence Officer from Wright-Patterson, to ask if the tape had been analyzed at ATIC. Dewelt Walker replied to Davidson that the tape had been forwarded to proper authorities for evaluation, and no information was available concerning the results. Not satisfied, and suspecting that Walker was really a CIA officer, Davidson next wrote DCI Allen Dulles demanding to learn what the coded message revealed and who Mr. Walker was. (55) The Agency, wanting to keep Walker's identity as a CIA employee secret, replied that another agency of the government had analyzed the tape in question and that Davidson would be hearing from the Air Force.

(56) On 5 August, the Air Force wrote Davidson saying that Walker "was and is an Air Force Officer" and that the tape "was analyzed by another government organization." The Air Force letter confirmed that the recording contained only identifiable Morse code which came from a known US-licensed radio station. (57)

Davidson wrote Dulles again. This time he wanted to know the identity of the Morse operator and of the agency that had conducted the analysis. CIA and the Air Force were now in a quandary. The Agency had previously denied that it had actually analyzed the tape. The Air Force had also denied analyzing the tape and claimed that Walker was an Air Force officer. CIA officers, under cover, contacted Davidson in Chicago and promised to get the code translation and the identification of the transmitter, if possible. (58)

In another attempt to pacify Davidson, a CIA officer, again under cover and wearing his Air Force uniform, contacted Davidson in New York City. The CIA officer explained that there was no super agency involved and that Air Force policy was not to disclose who was doing what. While seeming to accept this argument, Davidson nevertheless pressed for disclosure of the recording message and the source. The officer agreed to see what he could do. (59)

After checking with Headquarters, the CIA officer phoned Davidson to report that a thorough check had been made and, because the signal was of known US origin, the tape and the notes made at the time had been destroyed to conserve file space. (60)

Incensed over what he perceived was a runaround, Davidson told the CIA officer that "he and his agency, whichever it was, were acting like Jimmy Hoffa and the Teamster Union in destroying records which might indict them." (61) Believing that any more contact with Davidson would only encourage more speculation, the Contact Division washed its hands of the issue by reporting to the DCI and to ATIC that it would not respond to or try to contact Davidson again. (62) Thus, a minor, rather bizarre incident, handled poorly by both

CIA and the Air Force, turned into a major flap that added fuel to the growing mystery surrounding UFOs and CIA's role in their investigation.

Another minor flap a few months later added to the growing questions surrounding the Agency's true role with regard to flying saucers. CIA's concern over secrecy again made matters worse. In 1958, Major Keyhoe charged that the Agency was deliberately asking eyewitnesses of UFOs not to make their sightings public. (63)

The incident stemmed from a November 1957 request from OSI to the CD to obtain from Ralph C. Mayher, a photographer for KYW-TV in Cleveland, Ohio, certain photographs he took in 1952 of an unidentified flying object. Harry Real, a CD officer, contacted Mayher and obtained copies of the photographs for analysis. On 12 December 1957, John Hazen, another CD officer, returned the five photographs of the alleged UFO to Mayher without comment. Mayher asked Hazen for the Agency's evaluation of the photos, explaining that he was trying to organize a TV program to brief the public on UFOs. He wanted to mention on the show that a US intelligence organization had viewed the photographs and thought them of interest. Although he advised Mayher not to take this approach, Hazen stated that Mayher was a US citizen and would have to make his own decision as to what to do. (64)

Keyhoe later contacted Mayher, who told him his story of CIA and the photographs. Keyhoe then asked the Agency to confirm Hazen's employment in writing, in an effort to expose CIA's role in UFO investigations. The Agency refused, despite the fact that CD field representatives were normally overt and carried credentials identifying their Agency association. DCI Dulles's aide, John S. Earman, merely sent Keyhoe a noncommittal letter noting that, because UFOs were of primary concern to the Department of the Air Force, the Agency had referred his letter to the Air Force for an appropriate response.

Like the response to Davidson, the Agency reply to Keyhoe only fueled the speculation that the Agency was deeply involved in UFO sightings. Pressure for release of CIA informa-

tion on UFOs continued to grow. (65)

Although CIA had a declining interest in UFO cases, it continued to monitor UFO sightings. Agency officials felt the need to keep informed on UFOs if only to alert the DCI to the more sensational UFO reports and flaps. (66)

The 1960s: Declining CIA Involvement and Mounting Controversy

In the early 1960s, Keyhoe, Davidson, and other UFOlogists maintained their assault on the Agency for release of UFO information. Davidson now claimed that CIA "was solely responsible for creating the Flying Saucer furor as a tool for cold war psychological warfare since 1951." Despite calls for Congressional hearings and the release of all materials relating to UFOs, little changed. (67)

In 1964, however, following high-level White House discussions on what to do if an alien intelligence was discovered in space and a new outbreak of UFO reports and sightings, DCI John McCone asked for an updated CIA evaluation of UFOs. Responding to McCone's request, OSI asked the CD to obtain various recent samples and reports of UFO sightings from NICAP. With Keyhoe, one of the founders, no longer active in the organization, CIA officers met with Richard H. Hall, the acting director. Hall gave the officers samples from the NICAP database on the most recent sightings. (68)

After OSI officers had reviewed the material, Donald F. Chamberlain, OSI Assistant Director, assured McCone that little had changed since the early 1950s. There was still no evidence that UFOs were a threat to the security of the United States or that they were of "foreign origin." Chamberlain told McCone that OSI still monitored UFO reports, including the official Air Force investigation, Project BLUE BOOK. (69)

At the same time that CIA was conducting this latest internal review of UFOs, public pressure forced the Air Force to establish a special ad hoc committee to review BLUE BOOK. Chaired by Dr. Brian O'Brien, a member of the Air Force Scientific Advisory Board, the panel included Carl Sagan, the famous astronomer from Cornell University. Its report offered

nothing new. It declared that UFOs did not threaten the national security and that it could find "no UFO case which represented technological or scientific advances outside of a terrestrial framework." The committee did recommend that UFOs be studied intensively, with a leading university acting as a coordinator for the project, to settle the issue conclusively. (70)

The House Armed Services Committee also held brief hearings on UFOs in 1966 that produced similar results. Secretary of the Air Force Harold Brown assured the committee that most sightings were easily explained and that there was no evidence that "strangers from outer space" had been visiting Earth. He told the committee members, however, that the Air Force would keep an open mind and continue to investigate all UFO reports. (71)

Following the report of its O'Brien Committee, the House hearings on UFOs, and Dr. Robertson's disclosure on a CBS Reports program that CIA indeed had been involved in UFO analysis, the Air Force in July 1966 again approached the Agency for declassification of the entire Robertson panel report of 1953 and the full Durant report on the Robertson panel deliberations and findings. The Agency again refused to budge. Karl H. Weber, Deputy Director of OSI, wrote the Air Force that "We are most anxious that further publicity not be given to the information that the panel was sponsored by the CIA." Weber noted that there was already a sanitized version available to the public. (72) Weber's response was rather shortsighted and ill considered. It only drew more attention to the 13-year-old Robertson panel report and CIA's role in the investigation of UFOs. The science editor of The Saturday Review drew nationwide attention to the CIA's role in investigating UFOs when he published an article criticizing the "sanitized version" of the 1953 Robertson panel report and called for release of the entire document. (73)

Unknown to CIA officials, Dr. James E. McDonald, a noted atmospheric physicist from the University of Arizona, had already seen the Durant report on the Robertson panel proceedings at Wright-Patterson on 6 June 1966. When McDonald re-

turned to Wright-Patterson on 30 June to copy the report, however, the Air Force refused to let him see it again, stating that it was a CIA classified document. Emerging as a UFO authority, McDonald publicly claimed that the CIA was behind the Air Force secrecy policies and coverup. He demanded the release of the full Robertson panel report and the Durant report. (74)

Bowing to public pressure and the recommendation of its own O'Brien Committee, the Air Force announced in August 1966 that it was seeking a contract with a leading university to undertake a program of intensive investigations of UFO sightings. The new program was designed to blunt continuing charges that the US Government had concealed what it knew about UFOs. On 7 October, the University of Colorado accepted a \$325,000 contract with the Air Force for an 18-month study of flying saucers. Dr. Edward U. Condon, a physicist at Colorado and a former Director of the National Bureau of Standards, agreed to head the program. Pronouncing himself an "agnostic" on the subject of UFOs, Condon observed that he had an open mind on the question and thought that possible extraterritorial origins were "improbable but not impossible." (75) Brig. Gen. Edward Giller, USAF, and Dr. Thomas Ratchford from the Air Force Research and Development Office became the Air Force coordinators for the project.

In February 1967, Giller contacted Arthur C. Lundahl, Director of CIA's National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC), and proposed an informal liaison through which NPIC could provide the Condon Committee with technical advice and services in examining photographs of alleged UFOs. Lundahl and DDI R. Jack Smith approved the arrangement as a way of "preserving a window" on the new effort. They wanted the CIA and NPIC to maintain a low profile, however, and to take no part in writing any conclusions for the committee. No work done for the committee by NPIC was to be formally acknowledged. (76)

Ratchford next requested that Condon and his committee be allowed to visit NPIC to discuss the technical aspects of the problem and to view the special equipment NPIC had for

photoanalysis. On 20 February 1967, Condon and four members of his committee visited NPIC. Lundahl emphasized to the group that any NPIC work to assist the committee must not be identified as CIA work. Moreover, work performed by NPIC would be strictly of a technical nature.

After receiving these guidelines, the group heard a series of briefings on the services and equipment not available elsewhere that CIA had used in its analysis of some UFO photography furnished by Ratchford. Condon and his committee were impressed. (77)

Condon and the same group met again in May 1967 at NPIC to hear an analysis of UFO photographs taken at Zanesville, Ohio. The analysis debunked that sighting. The committee was again impressed with the technical work performed, and Condon remarked that for the first time a scientific analysis of a UFO would stand up to investigation. (78) The group also discussed the committee's plans to call on US citizens for additional photographs and to issue guidelines for taking useful UFO photographs. In addition, CIA officials agreed that the Condon Committee could release the full Durant report with only minor deletions.

In April 1969, Condon and his committee released their report on UFOs. The report concluded that little, if anything, had come from the study of UFOs in the past 21 years and that further extensive study of UFO sightings was unwarranted. It also recommended that the Air Force special unit, Project BLUE BOOK, be discontinued. It did not mention CIA participation in the Condon committee's investigation. (79) A special panel established by the National Academy of Sciences reviewed the Condon report and concurred with its conclusion that "no high priority in UFO investigations is warranted by data of the past two decades."

It concluded its review by declaring, "On the basis of present knowledge, the least likely explanation of UFOs is the hypothesis of extraterrestrial visitations by intelligent beings." Following the recommendations of the Condon Committee and the National Academy of Sciences, the Secretary of the Air

Force, Robert C. Seamans, Jr., announced on 17 December 1969 the termination of BLUE BOOK. (80)

The 1970s and 1980s: The UFO Issue Refuses To Die

The Condon report did not satisfy many UFOlogists, who considered it a coverup for CIA activities in UFO research. Additional sightings in the early 1970s fueled beliefs that the CIA was somehow involved in a vast conspiracy. On 7 June 1975, William Spaulding, head of a small UFO group, Ground Saucer Watch (GSW), wrote to CIA requesting a copy of the Robertson panel report and all records relating to UFOs. (81) Spaulding was convinced that the Agency was withholding major files on UFOs. Agency officials provided Spaulding with a copy of the Robertson panel report and of the Durant report. (82)

On 14 July 1975, Spaulding again wrote the Agency questioning the authenticity of the reports he had received and alleging a CIA coverup of its UFO activities. Gene Wilson, CIA's Information and Privacy Coordinator, replied in an attempt to satisfy Spaulding, "At no time prior to the formation of the Robertson Panel and subsequent to the issuance of the panel's report has CIA engaged in the study of the UFO phenomena." The Robertson panel report, according to Wilson, was "the summation of Agency interest and involvement in UFOs." Wilson also inferred that there were no additional documents in CIA's possession that related to UFOs. Wilson was ill informed. (83)

In September 1977, Spaulding and GSW, unconvinced by Wilson's response, filed a Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) lawsuit against the Agency that specifically requested all UFO documents in CIA's possession. Deluged by similar FOIA requests for Agency information on UFOs, CIA officials agreed, after much legal maneuvering, to conduct a "reasonable search" of CIA files for UFO materials. (84) Despite an Agencywide unsympathetic attitude toward the suit, Agency officials, led by Launie Ziebell from the Office of General Counsel, conducted a thorough search for records pertaining to UFOs. Persistent, demanding, and even threatening at times, Ziebell and his group scoured the Agency. They even turned up an old UFO

file under a secretary's desk. The search finally produced 355 documents totaling approximately 900 pages. On 14 December 1978, the Agency released all but 57 documents of about 100 pages to GSW. It withheld these 57 documents on national security grounds and to protect sources and methods. (85)

Although the released documents produced no smoking gun and revealed only a low-level Agency interest in the UFO phenomena after the Robertson panel report of 1953, the press treated the release in a sensational manner. The New York Times, for example, claimed that the declassified documents confirmed intensive government concern over UFOs and that the Agency was secretly involved in the surveillance of UFOs. (86) GSW then sued for the release of the withheld documents, claiming that the Agency was still holding out key information. (87) It was much like the John F. Kennedy assassination issue. No matter how much material the Agency released and no matter how dull and prosaic the information, people continued to believe in a Agency coverup and conspiracy.

DCI Stansfield Turner was so upset when he read The New York Times article that he asked his senior officers, "Are we in UFOs?" After reviewing the records, Don Wortman, Deputy Director for Administration, reported to Turner that there was "no organized Agency effort to do research in connection with UFO phenomena nor has there been an organized effort to collect intelligence on UFOs since the 1950s." Wortman assured Turner that the Agency records held only "sporadic instances of correspondence dealing with the subject," including various kinds of reports of UFO sightings. There was no Agency program to collect actively information on UFOs, and the material released to GSW had few deletions. (88) Thus assured, Turner had the General Counsel press for a summary judgment against the new lawsuit by GSW. In May 1980, the courts dismissed the lawsuit, finding that the Agency had conducted a thorough and adequate search in good faith. (89)

During the late 1970s and 1980s, the Agency continued its low-key interest in UFOs and UFO sightings. While most scientists now dismissed flying saucers reports as a quaint part of

the 1950s and 1960s, some in the Agency and in the Intelligence Community shifted their interest to studying parapsychology and psychic phenomena associated with UFO sightings. CIA officials also looked at the UFO problem to determine what UFO sightings might tell them about Soviet progress in rockets and missiles and reviewed its counterintelligence aspects. Agency analysts from the Life Science Division of OSI and OSWR officially devoted a small amount of their time to issues relating to UFOs. These included counterintelligence concerns that the Soviets and the KGB were using US citizens and UFO groups to obtain information on sensitive US weapons development programs (such as the Stealth aircraft), the vulnerability of the US air-defense network to penetration by foreign missiles mimicking UFOs, and evidence of Soviet advanced technology associated with UFO sightings.

CIA also maintained Intelligence Community coordination with other agencies regarding their work in parapsychology, psychic phenomena, and "remote viewing" experiments. In general, the Agency took a conservative scientific view of these unconventional scientific issues. There was no formal or official UFO project within the Agency in the 1980s, and Agency officials purposely kept files on UFOs to a minimum to avoid creating records that might mislead the public if released. (90)

The 1980s also produced renewed charges that the Agency was still withholding documents relating to the 1947 Roswell incident, in which a flying saucer supposedly crashed in New Mexico, and the surfacing of documents which purportedly revealed the existence of a top secret US research and development intelligence operation responsible only to the President on UFOs in the late 1940s and early 1950s. UFOlogists had long argued that, following a flying saucer crash in New Mexico in 1947, the government not only recovered debris from the crashed saucer but also four or five alien bodies. According to some UFOlogists, the government clamped tight security around the project and has refused to divulge its investigation results and research ever since. (91) In September 1994, the US Air Force released a new report on the Roswell incident that

concluded that the debris found in New Mexico in 1947 probably came from a once top secret balloon operation, Project MOGUL, designed to monitor the atmosphere for evidence of Soviet nuclear tests. (92)

Circa 1984, a series of documents surfaced which some UFOlogists said proved that President Truman created a top secret committee in 1947, Majestic-12, to secure the recovery of UFO wreckage from Roswell and any other UFO crash sight for scientific study and to examine any alien bodies recovered from such sites. Most if not all of these documents have proved to be fabrications. Yet the controversy persists. (93)

Like the JFK assassination conspiracy theories, the UFO issue probably will not go away soon, no matter what the Agency does or says. The belief that we are not alone in the universe is too emotionally appealing and the distrust of our government is too pervasive to make the issue amenable to traditional scientific studies of rational explanation and evidence.

#### Notes

- (1) See the 1973 Gallup Poll results printed in The New York Times, 29 November 1973, p. 45 and Philip J. Klass, UFOs: The Public Deceived (New York: Prometheus Books, 1983), p. 3.
- (2) See Klass, UFOs, p. 3; James S. Gordon, "The UFO Experience," Atlantic Monthly (August 1991), pp. 82-92; David Michael Jacobs, The UFO Controversy in America (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1975); Howard Blum, Out There: The Government's Secret Quest for Extraterrestrials (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1990); Timothy Good, Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-Up (New York: William Morrow, 1987); and Whitley Strieber, Communion: The True Story (New York: Morrow, 1987).
- (3) In September 1993 John Peterson, an acquaintance of Woolsey's, first approached the DCI with a package of heavily sanitized CIA material on UFOs released to UFOlogist Stanton T. Friedman. Peterson and Friedman wanted to know the reasons for the redactions. Woolsey agreed to look into the matter. See Richard J. Warshaw, Executive Assistant, note to author, 1 November 1994; Warshaw, note to John H. Wright, In-

formation and Privacy Coordinator, 31 January 1994; and Wright, memorandum to Executive Secretariat, 2 March 1994. (Except where noted, all citations to CIA records in this article are to the records collected for the 1994 Agency-wide search that are held by the Executive Assistant to the DCI).

- (4) See Hector Quintanilla, Jr., "The Investigation of UFOs," Vol. 10, No. 4, Studies in Intelligence (fall 1966): pp.95-110 and CIA, unsigned memorandum, "Flying Saucers," 14 August 1952. See also Good, Above Top Secret, p. 253. During World War II, US pilots reported "foo fighters" (bright lights trailing US aircraft). Fearing they might be Japanese or German secret weapons, OSS investigated but could find no concrete evidence of enemy weapons and often filed such reports in the "crackpot" category. The OSS also investigated possible sightings of German V-1 and V-2 rockets before their operational use during the war. See Jacobs, UFO Controversy, p. 33. The Central Intelligence Group, the predecessor of the CIA, also monitored reports of "ghost rockets" in Sweden in 1946. See CIG, Intelligence Report, 9 April 1947.
- (5) Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 156 and Quintanilla, "The Investigation of UFOs," p. 97.
- (6) See US Air Force, Air Material Command, "Unidentified Aerial Objects: Project SIGN, no. F-TR 2274, IA, February 1949, Records of the US Air Force Commands, Activities and Organizations, Record Group 341, National Archives, Washington, DC.
- (7) See US Air Force, Projects GRUDGE and BLUEBOOK Reports 1- 12 (Washington, DC; National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, 1968) and Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, pp. 50-54.
- (8) See Cabell, memorandum to Commanding Generals Major Air Commands, "Reporting of Information on Unconventional Aircraft," 8 September 1950 and Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 65.
- (9) See Air Force, Projects GRUDGE and BLUE BOOK and Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 67.

- (10) See Edward Tauss, memorandum for Deputy Assistant Director, SI, "Flying Saucers," 1 August 1952. See also United Kingdom, Report by the "Flying Saucer" Working Party, "Unidentified Flying Objects," no date (approximately 1950).
- (11) See Dr. Stone, OSI, memorandum to Dr. Willard Machle, OSI, 15 March 1949 and Ralph L. Clark, Acting Assistant Director, OSI, memorandum for DDI, "Recent Sightings of Unexplained Objects," 29 July 1952.
- (12) Stone, memorandum to Machle. See also Clark, memorandum for DDI, 29 July 1952.
- (13) See Klass, UFOs, p. 15. For a brief review of the Washington sightings see Good, Above Top Secret, pp. 269-271.
- (14) See Ralph L. Clark, Acting Assistant Director, OSI, memorandum to DDI Robert Amory, Jr., 29 July 1952. OSI and OCI were in the Directorate of Intelligence. Established in 1948, OSI served as the CIA's focal point for the analysis of foreign scientific and technological developments. In 1980, OSI was merged into the Office of Science and Weapons Research. The Office of Current Intelligence (OCI), established on 15 January 1951 was to provide all-source current intelligence to the President and the National Security Council.
- (15) Tauss, memorandum for Deputy Assistant Director, SI (Philip Strong), 1 August 1952.
- (16) On 2 January 1952, DCI Walter Bedell Smith created a Deputy Directorate for Intelligence (DDI) composed of six overt CIA organizations—OSI, OCI, Office of Collection and Dissemination, Office National Estimates, Office of Research and Reports, and the Office of Intelligence Coordination—to produce intelligence analysis for US policymakers.
  - (17) See Minutes of Branch Chief's Meeting, 11 August 1952.
- (18) Smith expressed his opinions at a meeting in the DCI Conference Room attended by his top officers. See Deputy Chief, Requirements Staff, FI, memorandum for Deputy Director, Plans, "Flying Saucers," 20 August 1952, Directorate of Operations Records, Information Management Staff, Job 86-00538R, Box 1.

- (19) See CIA memorandum, unsigned, "Flying Saucers," 11 August 1952.
- (20) See CIA, memorandum, unsigned, "Flying Saucers," 14 August 1952.
- (21) See CIA, memorandum, unsigned, "Flying Saucers," 19 August 1952.
- (22) See Chadwell, memorandum for Smith, 17 September 1952 and 24 September 1952, "Flying Saucers." See also Chadwell, memorandum for DCI Smith, 2 October 1952 and Klass, UFOs, pp. 23-26.
- (23) Chadwell, memorandum for DCI with attachments, 2 December 1952. See also Klass, UFOs, pp. 26-27 and Chadwell, memorandum, 25 November 1952.
- (24) See Chadwell, memorandum, 25 November 1952 and Chadwell, memorandum, "Approval in Principle External Research Project Concerned with Unidentified Flying Objects," no date. See also Philip G. Strong, OSI, Vice President and Provost, MIT and Dr. Max Millikan, Director of CENIS." Strong believed that in order to undertake such a review they would need the full backing and support of DCI Smith.
- (25) See Chadwell, memorandum for DCI, ""Unidentified Flying Objects," 2 December 1952. See also Chadwell, memorandum for Amory, DDI, "Approval in Principle External Research Project Concerned with Unidentified Flying Objects," no date.
- (26) The IAC was created in 1947 to serve as a coordinating body in establishing intelligence requirements. Chaired by the DCI, the IAC included representatives from the Department of State, the Army, the Air Force, the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the FBI, and the AEC.
  - (27) See Klass, UFOs, p. 27.
- (28) See Richard D. Drain, Acting Secretary, IAC, "Minutes of Meeting held in Director's Conference Room, Administration Building, CIA," 4 December 1952.
- (29) See Chadwell, memorandum for the record, "British Activity in the Field of UFOs," 18 December 1952.

- (30) See Chadwell, memorandum for DCI, "Consultants for Advisory Panel on Unidentified Flying Objects," 9 January 1953; Curtis Peebles, Watch the Skies! A Chronicle of the Flying Saucer Myth (Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1994). pp. 73-90; and Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, pp. 91-92.
- (31) See Fred C. Durant III, Report on the Robertson Panel Meeting, January 1953. Durant, on contract with OSI and a past president of the American Rocket Society, attended the Robertson panel meetings and wrote a summary of the proceedings.
- (32) See Report of the Scientific Panel on Unidentified Flying Objects (the Robertson Report), 17 January 1953 and the Durant report on the panel discussions.
- (33) See Robertson Report and Durant Report. See also Good, Above Top Secret, pp. 337-38, Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 95, and Klass, UFO's, pp. 28-29.
  - (34) See Reber, memorandum to IAC, 18 February 1953.
- (35) See Chadwell, memorandum for DDI, "Unidentified Flying Objects," 10 February 1953; Chadwell, letter to Robertson, 28 January 1953; and Reber, memorandum for IAC, "Unidentified Flying Objects," 18 February 1953. On briefing the ONE, see Durant, memorandum for the record, "Briefing of ONE Board on Unidentified Flying Objects," 30 January 1953 and CIA Summary disseminated to the field, "Unidentified Flying Objects," 6 February 1953.
- (36) See Chadwell, letter to Julius A. Stratton, Provost MIT, 27 January 1953.
- (37) See Chadwell, memorandum for Chief, Physics and Electronics Division/OSI (Todos M. Odarenko), "Unidentified Flying Objects," 27 May 1953.
- (38) See Odarenko, memorandum to Chadwell, "Unidentified Flying Objects," 3 July 1953. See also Odarenko, memorandum to Chadwell, "Current Status of Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOB) Project," 17 December 1953.
- (39) See Odarenko, memorandum, "Unidentified Flying Objects," 8 August 1955.

- (40) See FBIS, report, "Military Unconventional Aircraft," 18 August 1953 and various reports, "Military-Air, Unconventional Aircraft," 1953, 1954, 1955.
- (41) Developed by the Canadian affiliate of Britain's A. V. Roe, Ltd., Project Y did produce a small-scale model that hovered a few feet off the ground. See Odarenko, memorandum to Chadwell, "Flying Saucer Type of Planes" 25 May 1954; Frederic C. E. Oder, memorandum to Odarenko, "USAF Project Y," 21 May 1954; and Odarenko, T. M. Nordbeck, Ops/SI, and Sidney Graybeal, ASD/SI, memorandum for the record, "Intelligence Responsibilities for Non-Conventional Types of Air Vehicles," 14 June 1954.
- (42) See Reuben Efron, memorandum, "Observation of Flying Object Near Baku," 13 October 1955; Scoville, memorandum for the record, "Interview with Senator Richard B. Russell," 27 October 1955; and Wilton E. Lexow, memorandum for information, "Reported Sighting of Unconventional Aircraft," 19 October 1955.
- (43) See Lexow, memorandum for information, "Reported Sighting of Unconventional Aircraft," 19 October 1955. See also Frank C. Bolser, memorandum for George C. Miller, Deputy Chief, SAD/SI, "Possible Soviet Flying Saucers, Check On;" Lexow, memorandum, "Possible Soviet Flying Saucers, Follow Up On," 17 December 1954; Lexow, memorandum, "Possible Soviet Flying Saucers," 1 December 1954; and A. H. Sullivan, Jr., memorandum, "Possible Soviet Flying Saucers," 24 November 1954.
- (44) See Gregory W. Pedlow and Donald E. Welzenbach, The Central Intelligence Agency and Overhead Reconnaissance: The U-2 and OXCART Programs, 1954-1974 (Washington, DC: CIA History Staff, 1992), pp. 72-73.
- (45) See Pedlow and Welzenbach, Overhead Reconnaissance, pp. 72-73. This also was confirmed in a telephone interview between the author and John Parongosky, 26 July 1994. Parongosky oversaw the day-to-day affairs of the OXCART program.
  - (46) See Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 135.

- (47) See Peebles, Watch the Skies, pp. 128-146; Ruppelt, The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects (New York: Doubleday, 1956); Keyhoe, The Flying Saucer Conspiracy (New York: Holt, 1955); and Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, pp. 347-49.
- (48) See Strong, letter to Lloyd W. Berkner; Strong, letter to Thorton Page; Strong, letter to Robertson; Strong, letter to Samuel Goudsmit; Strong, letter to Luis Alvarez, 20 December 1957; and Strong, memorandum for Major James F. Byrne, Assistant Chief of Staff, Intelligence Department of the Air Force, "Declassification of the 'Report of the Scientific Panel on Unidentified Flying Objects,'" 20 December 1957. See also Berkner, letter to Strong, 20 November 1957 and Page, letter to Strong, 4 December 1957. The panel members were also reluctant to have their association with the Agency released.
- (49) See Wilton E. Lexow, memorandum for the record, "Comments on Letters Dealing with Unidentified Flying Objects," 4 April 1958; J. S. Earman, letter to Major Lawrence J. Tacker, Office of the Secretary of the Air Force, Information Service, 4 April 1958; Davidson, letter to Berkner, 8 April 1958; Berkner, letter to Davidson, 18 April 1958; Berkner, letter to Strong, 21 April 1958; Davidson, letter to Tacker, 27 April 1958; Davidson, letter to Allen Dulles, 27 April 1958; Ruppelt, letter to Davidson, 7 May 1958; Strong, letter to Berkner, 8 May 1958; Davidson, letter to Berkner, 8 May 1958; Davidson, letter to Earman, 16 May 1958; Davidson, letter to Goudsmit, 18 May 1958; Davidson, letter to Page, 18 May 1958; and Tacker, letter to Davidson, 20 May 1958.
  - (50) See Lexow, memorandum for Chapin, 28 July 1958.
- (51) See Good, Above Top Secret, pp. 346-47; Lexow, memorandum for the record, "Meeting with the Air Force Personnel Concerning Scientific Advisory Panel Report on Unidentified Flying Objects, dated 17 January 1953 (S)," 16 May 1958. See also La Rae L. Teel, Deputy Division Chief, ASD, memorandum for the record, "Meeting with Mr. Chapin on Replying to Leon Davidson's UFO Letter and Subsequent Telephone Conversation with Major Thacker, [sic]" 22 May 1958.

- (52) See Edwin M. Ashcraft, Chief, Contact Division (Scientific), memorandum to Chief, Chicago Office, "Radio Code Recording," 4 March 1955 and Ashcraft, memorandum to Chief, Support Branch, OSI, 17 March 1955.
- (53) The Contact Division was created to collect foreign intelligence information from sources within the United States. See the Directorate of Intelligence Historical Series, The Origin and Development of Contact Division, 11 July 1946–1 July 1965 (Washington, DC; CIA Historical Staff, June 1969).
- (54) See George O. Forrest, Chief, Chicago Office, memorandum to Chief, Contact Division for Science, 11 March 1955.
- (55) See Support Division (Connell), memorandum to Dewelt E. Walker, 25 April 1957.
- (56) See J. Arnold Shaw, Assistant to the Director, letter to Davidson, 10 May 1957.
- (57) See Support (Connell) memorandum to Lt. Col. V. Skakich, 27 August 1957 and Lamountain, memorandum to Support (Connell), 20 December 1957.
- (58) See Lamountain, cable to Support (Connell), 31 July 1958.
- (59) See Support (Connell) cable to Skakich, 3 October 1957 and Skakich, cable to Connell, 9 October 1957.
  - (60) See Skakich, cable to Connell, 9 October 1957.
- (61) See R. P. B. Lohmann, memorandum for Chief, Contact Division, DO, 9 January 1958.
- (62) See Support, cable to Skakich, 20 February 1958 and Connell (Support) cable to Lamountain, 19 December 1957.
- (63) See Edwin M. Ashcraft, Chief, Contact Division, Office of Operations, memorandum for Austin Bricker, Jr., Assistant to the Director, "Inquiry by Major Donald E. Keyhoe on John Hazen's Association with the Agency," 22 January 1959.
- (64) See John T. Hazen, memorandum to Chief, Contact Division, 12 December 1957. See also Ashcraft, memorandum to Cleveland Resident Agent, "Ralph E. Mayher," 20 December 1957. According to this memorandum, the photographs were viewed at "a high level and returned to us without com-

ment." The Air Force held the original negatives. The CIA records were probably destroyed.

- (65) The issue would resurface in the 1970s with the GSW FOIA court case.
- (66) See Robert Amory, Jr., DDI, memorandum for Assistant Director/Scientific Intelligence, "Flying Saucers," 26 March 1956. See also Wallace R. Lamphire, Office of the Director, Planning and Coordination Staff, memorandum for Richard M. Bissell, Jr., "Unidentified Flying Saucers (UFO)," 11 June 1957; Philip Strong, memorandum for the Director, NPIC, "Reported Photography of Unidentified Flying Objects," 27 October 1958; Scoville, memorandum to Lawrence Houston, Legislative Counsel, "Reply to Honorable Joseph E. Garth," 12 July 1961; and Houston, letter to Garth, 13 July 1961.
- (67) See, for example, Davidson, letter to Congressman Joseph Garth, 26 June 1961 and Carl Vinson, Chairman, House Committee on Armed Services, letter to Rep. Robert A. Everett, 2 September 1964.
- (68) See Maxwell W. Hunter, staff member, National Aeronautics and Space Council, Executive Office of the President, memorandum for Robert F. Parkard, Office of International Scientific Affairs, Department of State, "Thoughts on the Space Alien Race Question," 18 July 1963, File SP 16, Records of the Department of State, Record Group 59, National Archives. See also F. J. Sheridan, Chief, Washington Office, memorandum to Chief, Contact Division, "National Investigation Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP)," 25 January 1965.
- (69) Chamberlain, memorandum for DCI, "Evaluation of UFOs," 26 January 1965.
- (70) See Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 199 and US Air Force, Scientific Advisory Board, Ad Hoc Committee (O'Brien Committee) to Review Project BLUE BOOK, Special Report (Washington, DC: 1966). See also The New York Times, 14 August 1966, p. 70.
- (71) See "Congress Reassured on Space Visits," The New York Times, 6 April 1966.

- (72) Weber, letter to Col. Gerald E. Jorgensen, Chief, Community Relations Division, Office of Information, US Air Force, 15 August 1966. The Durant report was a detailed summary of the Robertson panel proceedings.
- (73) See John Lear, "The Disputed CIA Document on UFOs," Saturday Review (September 3, 1966), p. 45. The Lear article was otherwise unsympathetic to UFO sightings and the possibility that extraterritorials were involved. The Air Force had been eager to provide Lear with the full report. See Walter L. Mackey, Executive Officer, memorandum for DCI, "Air Force Request to Declassify CIA Material on Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO)," 1 September 1966.
- (74) See Klass, UFOs, p. 40, Jacobs, The UFO Controversy, p. 214 and Everet Clark, "Physicist Scores 'Saucer Status," The New York Times, 21 October 1966. See also James E. McDonald, "Statement on Unidentified Flying Objects," submitted to the House Committee on Science and Astronautics, 29 July 1968.
- (75) Condon is quoted in Walter Sullivan, "3 Aides Selected in Saucer Inquiry," The New York Times, 8 October 1966. See also "An Outspoken Scientist, Edward Uhler Condon," The New York Times, 8 October 1966. Condon, an outgoing, gruff scientist, had earlier become embroiled in a controversy with the House Unamerican Activities Committee that claimed Condon was "one of the weakest links in our atomic security." See also Peebles, Watch the Skies, pp. 169-195.
  - (76) See Lundahl, memorandum for DDI, 7 February 1967.
- (77) See memorandum for the record, "Visit of Dr. Condon to NPIC, 20 February 1967," 23 February 1967. See also the analysis of the photographs in memorandum for Lundahl, "Photo Analysis of UFO Photography," 17 February 1967.
- (78) See memorandum for the record, "UFO Briefing for Dr. Edward Condon, 5 May 1967," 8 May 1967 and attached "Guidelines to UFO Photographers and UFO Photographic Information Sheet." See also Condon Committee, Press Release, 1 May 1967 and Klass, UFOs, p. 41. The Zaneville photographs turned out to be a hoax.

- (79) See Edward U. Condon, Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects (New York: Bantam Books, 1969) and Klass, UFOs, p. 41. The report contained the Durant report with only minor deletions.
- (80) See Office of Assistant Secretary of Defense, News Release, "Air Force to Terminate Project BLUEBOOK," 17 December 1969. The Air Force retired BLUEBOOK records to the USAF Archives at Maxwell Air Force Base in Alabama. In 1976 the Air Force turned over all BLUEBOOK files to the National Archives and Records Administration, which made them available to the public without major restrictions. Some names have been withheld from the documents. See Klass, UFOs, p. 6.
- (81) GSW was a small group of UFO buffs based in Phoenix, Arizona, and headed by William H. Spaulding.
  - (82) See Klass, UFOs, p. 8.
- (83) See Wilson, letter to Spaulding, 26 March 1976 and GSW v. CIA Civil Action Case 78-859.
  - (84) GSW v. CIA Civil Action Case 78-859, p. 2.
- (85) Author interview with Launie Ziebell, 23 June 1994 and author interview with OSI analyst, 21 July 1994. See also affidavits of George Owens, CIA Information and Privacy Act Coordinator; Karl H. Weber, OSI; Sidney D. Stembridge, Office of Security; and Rutledge P. Hazzard, DS&T; GSW v. CIA Civil Action Case 78-859 and Sayre Stevens, Deputy Director for National Foreign Assessment, memorandum for Thomas H. White, Assistant for Information, Information Review Committee, "FOIA Litigation Ground Saucer Watch," no date.
- (86) See "CIA Papers Detail UFO Surveillance," The New York Times, 13 January 1979; Patrick Huyghe, "UFO Files: The Untold Story," The New York Times Magazine, 14 October 1979, p. 106; and Jerome Clark, "UFO Update," UFO Report, August 1979.
- (87) Jerome Clark, "Latest UFO News Briefs From Around the World," UFO Update, August 1979 and GSW v. CIA Civil Action No. 78-859.
  - (88) See Wortman, memorandum for DCI Turner, "Your

Question, 'Are we in UFOs?' Annotated to The New York Times News Release Article," 18 January 1979.

- (89) See GSW v. CIA Civil Action 78-859. See also Klass, UFOs, pp. 10-12.
- (90) See John Brennan, memorandum for Richard Warshaw, Executive Assistant, DCI, "Requested Information on UFOs," 30 September 1993; Author interviews with OSWR analyst, 14 June 1994 and OSI analyst, 21 July 1994. This author found almost no documentation on Agency involvement with UFOs in the 1980s.

There is a DIA Psychic Center and the NSA studies parapsychology, that branch of psychology that deals with the investigation of such psychic phenomena as clairvoyance, extrasensory perception, and telepathy. The CIA reportedly is also a member of an Incident Response Team to investigate UFO landings, if one should occur. This team has never met. The lack of solid CIA documentation on Agency UFO-related activities in the 1980s leaves the entire issue somewhat murky for this period.

Much of the UFO literature presently focuses on contactees and abductees. See John E. Mack, Abduction, Human Encounters with Aliens (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1994) and Howard Blum, Out There (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1990).

- (91) See Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore, The Roswell Incident (New York: Berkeley Books, 1988); Moore, "The Roswell Incident: New Evidence in the Search for a Crashed UFO," (Burbank, California: Fair Witness Project, 1982), Publication Number 1201; and Klass, UFOs, pp. 280-281. In 1994 Congressman Steven H. Schiff (R-NM) called for an official study of the Roswell incident. The GAO is conducting a separate investigation of the incident. The CIA is not involved in the investigation. See Klass, UFOs, pp. 279-281; John H. Wright, Information and Privacy Coordinator, letter to Derek Skreen, 20 September 1993; and OSWR analyst interview. See also the madefor-TV film, Roswell, which appeared on cable TV on 31 July 1994 and Peebles, Watch the Skies, pp. 245-251.
  - (92) See John Diamond, "Air Force Probes 1947 UFO Claim

Findings Are Down to Earth," 9 September 1994, Associated Press release; William J. Broad, "Wreckage of a 'Spaceship': Of This Earth (and U.S.)," The New York Times, 18 September 1994, p. 1; and USAF Col. Richard L. Weaver and 1st Lt. James McAndrew, The Roswell Report, Fact Versus Fiction in New Mexico Desert (Washington, DC: GPO, 1995).

(93) See Good, Above Top Secret; Moore and S. T. Friedman, "Philip Klass and MJ-12: What are the Facts," (Burbank California: Fair-Witness Project, 1988), Publication Number 1290; Klass, "New Evidence of MJ-12 Hoax," Skeptical Inquirer, vol. 14 (Winter 1990); and Moore and Jaime H. Shandera, The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report (Burbank, California: Fair-Witness Project, 1990), Publication Number 1500. Walter Bedell Smith supposedly replaced Forrestal on 1 August 1950 following Forrestal's death. All members listed were deceased when the MJ-12 "documents" surfaced in 1984. See Peebles, Watch the Skies, pp. 258-268.

Dr. Larry Bland, editor of The George C. Marshall Papers, discovered that one of the so-called Majestic-12 documents was a complete fraud. It contained the exact same language as a letter from Marshall to Presidential candidate Thomas Dewey regarding the "Magic" intercepts in 1944. The dates and names had been altered and "Magic" changed to "Majic." Moreover, it was a photocopy, not an original. No original MJ-12 documents have ever surfaced. Telephone conversation between the author and Bland, 29 August 1994.



Bible scholar, Barry Downing, firmly believes that biblical teachings were inspired by extraterrestial beings who came to earth in flying saucers. Downing was so convinced, he wrote a book about his theory called THE BIBLE AND FLYING SAUCERS (Lippincott, New York, 1968).

#### **UFOs DURING BIBLICAL TIMES**

In the book, Downing says the bible clearly points out how UFOs played a strong role in the evolution of the Hebrew-Christian faith. For example, Downing believes the Scriptures suggest that Jesus' resurrection occured when he was beamed up from Earth by a flying saucer.

Downing also believes that the bright cloud that led the people of Israel through the Red Sea, parting the waters and then engulfing the Egyptians, was a UFO.

The Author even claims it was space beings who spoke to Moses from the middle of a glowing thicket, and later spoke to Elijah outside the cave, forcing the prophet to sheild his eyes because of the brightness. A UFO took Jesus away at the Ascension, and hovered over Paul and his followers on the Damascus Road, Downing contends.

Further, the author claims the three wise men probably followed a UFO to Bethlehem, since stars do not move or abruptly stop in the manner the bible describes.

Downing claims that evidence proving UFOs could be hazardous to human health can also be found in the Bible. He points to references of the Egyptians drowning in the Red Sea, warning Moses not to approach too near the burning bush, and warnings given his followers not to approach Mount Sinai, as proof. The author points out other mystifying events in the Bible that he believes can only be interpreted to mean the participants

had contact with UFOs.

For example, he points out that when Moses decended from Mount Sinai with two tablets in his hands, Exodus records that the skin of his face shone from talking with God. And he says the NEW TESTAMENT describes how Jesus began to glow when in contact with a bright object on a mountain.

When the Tabernacle was built, Downing contends the priests serving it were told by ETs what clothing to wear to protect themselves against radiation, because the UFO hovered like a cloud over the tent enclosing the Tabernacle. Downing believes this precaution could have brought about the Jewish custom of wearing skullcaps into houses of worship. The author even suggests mutations in the growth of biological life caused by radiation could have resulted in the plagues described in Exodus.

Downing further theorizes that Einstein's curvature of space theory provides a clue to the place where heaven is located. The author contends Jesus may have meant that the kingdom of heaven quite literally rests in the midst of us, meaning that heaven is on an entirely different plane or wave length, invisible to us, but existing parallel to our own and connected by bends or warps in the space-time continuum.

The burning bush is distinctly reminescent of an effect which can be induced by a high frequency/high voltage Tesla coil. Any mass can be made to emit visible light at high voltages. Another possibility is a plasma excited from behind or within the bush.

We concur with Dr. Downing's thoughts regarding Biblical miracles as being produced by the high technology from a source or sources more evolved than man at that time. They could be other worldly, other dimensional or inner Earth. No one can say at this time and prove their contentions.

# NEPHILIM: MORE GRIST FOR THE MILL — WHO ARE THE UFONAUTS?

The Watchers and the Giants...

The Book of Enoch...

"Go speak to the Watchers of Heaven, who have sent you to intercede for them. Tell them, You should intercede for men, and not men for you. Why did you leave lofty holy Heaven to sleep with women, to defile yourselves with the daughters of men and take them as your wives, and like the children of the earth to beget sons, in your case giants?

Though you were holy and spiritual, living the eternal life, you defiled yourself with the blood of women, you begot children with the blood of flesh, and like the others you have lusted after flesh and blood as do those who die and perish.

Because they perish I gave them wives so they might impregnante them, have children, and nothing be lacking on the earth. But you were spiritual and immortal for all generations of the world. So I gave you no wives, for Heaven is your proper dwelling place. And now the giants, offspring of spirit and flesh, will be called spirits on the earth, and earth shall be their dwelling. Their bodies emitted evil spirits because they were born from human women and the holy Watchers.

The giants afflict, oppress, destroy, attack over the earth. Although they hunger and thirst, they do not eat. They offend.

These spirits will rise up against men and women because they proceed from them. "The giants will slaughter, unpunished, until the day of the great judgment. Then the age, the Watchers, and the godless will be wholly consummated.

As for the Watcher who sent you to intercede for them, tell them: 'You were in Heaven but the mysteries were not revealed to you. You knew worthless ones, and in the hardness of your hearts you revealed these to women, and through these secrets women and men work much evil earth.' Say to them, 'You have no peace.'"

# **ENOCH'S JOURNEYS THROUGH SHEOL AND HEAVEN**

"And the archangel Uriel said to me, 'Here shall stand the angels who have been attached to women. Their spirits, assuming many different forms, are defiling mankind and will lead them astray into sacrificing to demons as gods. Here they shall stand till the day of the winds of Heaven which turn and bring

the circumference of the sun and all the stars to their setting..."

#### ENOCH'S ASCENT TO THE FIFTH HEAVEN —

"And the men carried me up on to the fifth heaven, and I saw there many troops, Grigori, and their appearance was human and their size greater than that of great giants and their faces withered, and the silence of their mouths perpetual, and there was no service on the fifth heaven, and I said to the men who were with me, 'Why are their faces melancholy and withered, their mouths silent, and why is there no service on this heaven?'

And they said to me, 'These are the Grigori, who with their prince Satanail, rejected the Lord of light, and after them are those who are held in great darkness on the second heaven and three of them went down to earth from the Lord's throne to the place Ermon, and broke through their vows on the shoulder of the hill Ermon and saw how good are the daughters of men.

They took them as their wives, and befouled the earth with their deeds, and in all times of their age were lawless and promiscuous. Giants (Nephilim) were born and marvelous big men and great enmity.

And therefore God judged them with great punishment, and they weep for their brethren and they will be punished on the Lord's great day." NOTE: Grigori. Giant angels, also called Watchers, who revolted in Heaven and sinned with the daughters of men. In Genesis 6:2, "the sons of God (fallen angels), looking at the daughters of men, saw thatthey were pleasing and married as many as they chose."

The intercourse of God's angels with humans enraged God. In Genesis 6:3, we read God's words: "My spirit must not be disgraced in man, for he is but flesh." As punishment "his life shall last for no more than a hundred and twenty years." For all this wickedness and corruption, in the next lines, God introduces Noah and the Flood. Ermon is considered to be Mount Hermon in upper Galilee today.

# DISCLOSURE: INSISTENCE IS FUTILE WHO ARE THE NEPHILIM (FALLEN ANGEL-HUMAN HYBRIDS)?

Before the Indian Hindu (Mohenjo Daro) "Aryans," legend has it that the first great Aryans were the Neflheim (Nephilim in the book of Genesis in the Bible, i.e., the Giants of Old, i.e., fallen angel-human hybrids) who existed in the "north" in the centre of their land of which was a well from which sprang twelve rivers.

The god of this northland was Odin who was considered the greatest of sorcerers, and imparted his knowledge of his art to his favorites.

Frigga was his queen, and the mother of Baldur, the Scandinavian Apollo. Thus, in legend we see the Nephilim of the north spreading out of the north, across Europe, and eventually coming to India. Indian and Tibetian esoteric Hinduism/Buddhism plays a central role in the Theosophy of Helena P. Blavatsky.

#### **HELENA PETROVNA BLAVATSKY**

She was born Helena Hahn, the daughter of a Russian colonel, in 1831, and whe was the cousin of Sergei Witte, later prime minister and friend of Rasputin. Married at sixteen to a man twenty-four years her senior, she deserted him after a while—the marriage still unconsummated—and began her wanderings around the world.

Count Witte said she became a bareback rider in a circus, taught the piano in Paris and London, became assistant to the medium Daniel Dunglas Home for a while, managed an artificial flower factory in Tiflis, and periodically turned up at her home in Ekaterinoslav looking plumper and stranger than ever.

She also traveled by her own account in Mexico, Texas, India, Canada and Tibet. She acquired some reputation as a medium in Russia and, in 1873, went to America and found the country in the grip of a spiritualist craze.

Two brothers name Eddy were the prominent materialisation mediums, and it was at their farm near Chittenden, Vermont, that Madame Blavatsky met a bearded

lawyer who possessed the honorary rank of Colonel — Henry Steel Olcott.

Throughout her life, acquaintances spoke of strange knocks and rappings that occurred in her presence. Occasionally notes dropped out of the air detailing her needs, and she explained that they (the notes) were from certain secret Mahatmas she had met in Tibet, spiritual adepts who would one day regenerate the world.

There was also a Brotherhood of Luxor — in these early days, HPB tended to emphasize Egypt rather than Tibet — whose members sent messages to the readers of "The Banner of Light," the spiritualistic newspaper that publicised her doings in exchange for a certain amount of financial support.

It was on September 7, 1875, that Madame Blavatsky embarked on the career that was to make her world-famous. A certain Mr. Felt had lectured to a small study group about the hermetic secrets embodied in the measurements of the pyramids.

He explained that those secret 'laws of proportion' could also invoke spirits, although, he added, the spirits he had seen showed no sign of intelligence. It was from this study and the suggestions from Mr. Felt that soon the Theosophic Society was born.

In September, 1877, after endlessly writing day after day, the book "Isis Unveiled" was published by HPB. This book contained blendings from the Kabbalah, Cornelius Agrippa, Pythagoras, Buddhist, Hindu and Taoist scripture.

Primary among the tenets of Theosophy of HPB is her doctrine of "root races." According to HPB the first root race lived near the North Pole [Note: compare this location to the one above where North is mentioned] and they were invisible, being made of firemist; the second, living in northern Asia, were just visible — they invented sexual intercourse; the third root race were the ape-like giants of Lemuria, who communicated telepathically and could not reason in our sense; the fourth were the Atlanteans, who were destroyed through black magic; we are the fifth (and according to occultist Lewis Spence, we are

also heading the way of Atlantis); the sixth root race will evolve from the present human race and will live on Lemuria (in the Pacific) again; after the seventh root race, life will leave our earth and start up on Mercury.

The manuscript of "The Secret Doctrine," another foundational text of the theosophists, was a huge pile of jumbled papers. Various friends of HPB read it and said it was incomprehensible. She told them to get to work on it; so the book was typed, then rearranged.

The book came out in 1888. Annie Bessant, who had been a Fabian Socialist and George Bernard Shaw's mistress, reviewed it, and wanted to meet the author. In 1889, Bessant met Blavatsky and immediately became a disciple of Theosophy much to the dismay of the Fabian Socialists.

Upon HPB's death on May 8, 1891, Annie Bessant became the leader of the Theosophic Society. Still, after her move to Theosophy, Bessant's contacts with the Fabian Society continued even though she had moved to India, converted to Hinduism, and become the world leader of the Theosophical movement.

In July, 1907, Bessant gave a lecture to a Fabian audience on "The Future of Socialism." Before her death in 1933, Annie Bessant continued the writings of the Theosophic Society including "The Ancient Wisdom."

Another called "Esoteric Buddhism" is reported to have been written by Sinnet. These later writings are full of references to the Upanishads and Buddhist scriptures. It is of interest that an important symbol of these Eastern religions is the hackencruze; i.e., the swastika.

The Swastika is a powerful good luck symbol derived from the Eastern Indians. The symbol adopted by the Germans rotates to the left with a CCW (counter-clockwise) spin. The original symbol rotates to the right with a CW (clockwise) spin.

We have information showing that energy or geometries possessing a CCW spin pull energy TOWARD the viewer, while a CW spin pulls energy AWAY from the viewer.

This is referred to as Circular Polarization in the path of a flow of energy such as transmission of radio or TV frequencies.

When you see the Swastika symbol, before you make a judgement as to its meaning, check the spin direction.

#### THE LINK TO NAZISM??

In 1923, Hitler was campaigning for power in the period of the Weimar Republic of Germany. German had just lost World War I and the war reparations were most repressive as far as Germans were concerned. In these campaigns, many of which were conducted by quick airplane hops to different Germany cities, Hitler had accompanying him one Detrick Eckart.

Detrick Eckart was an official in the Thulegessellschaft, i.e., the Theosophic Society of Germany. It was later that Hitler would dedicate his book MEIN KAMPF to Detrick Eckart and, it is known, that Eckart was a trusted advisor of Hitler in these early days.

Even before, in 1919, the peculiar figure of Dietrick Eckart was involved in the start of the nucleus of the Nazi Party when it was called "Deutsche Arbeiterpartei" which claimed to carry on the ideas of "the Free Workers' Committee for a Good Peace."

Eckart was a heavy-jowled, fat little man of just over fiftyone and he often frequented the Munich beer-halls to inveigle against the Jews and "the traitors of Berlin." He came into contact with several other discontented "idealists" at the time including Alfred Rosenberg, who was obsessed with the importance of racial purity.

It was Hitler himself who was later to join up with the "German Citizens' Union." It was Detrick Eckart who persuaded the Union to make Hitler their propagandist on October 16th, 1919. Hitler, due to his oratory skills, gave the party a program and brought the party out into the open.

By February 24th, 1920, the German Workers' Party had adopted its "Twenty-five Points" and, significantly, established the "Black Guards," i.e., a private army.

By August 7th, 1920, the fuller title of "Nationalsozalistische Deutsche Arbeiterparei" was adopted. Shortly later the anti-Semitic sheet, the "Volkischer Beobachter," the Party's newspaper was distributed by one Hermann Esser.

Detrick Eckart was of the opinion that he could inspire a lesser mind but a greater leader to the regeneration of Germany. He was, however, assisted by one Alfred Rosenberg.

Race is at the bottom of the National Socialist (Nazi) philosophy.

"A man in born Nordic or Jew or of some other race, and he can no more change his racial characteristics than he can alter his skin from black to white."

Accordingly, such thinking led to the following:

"No society can exist except on the basis of racial purity...No Jew or coloured man can ever be assimilated into a Nordic society; social adaptability follows the facts of racial biology, and inescapable natural facts rule out any possibility of transformation."

These and other statements are the work of Alfred Rosenberg; the racial purist of the fledgling Nazi party. Biologically, Hitlerism divided mankind into one superior race—the Aryans—and the other degraded slave-races.

Among the inferior types two stood out in Nazi thinking—the Jewish-Slavs and the Jewish-Negro-French. It is little known in the present day that the so-called "Aryans" were not just the blond haired-blue eyed Nordics—to the contrary, the true Aryans are an ancient "race" from India. Now we begin to see the connection of Theosophy, the Nazis, and ancient esoteric scriptures.

#### ANCIENT HISTORY

The worship of the oak tree or of the oak god appears to have been shared; by all the branches of the Aryan stock in Europe (who had migrated from India). Both Greeks and Italians associated the tree with their heighest god, Zeus or Jupiter, the divinity of the sky, the rain, and the thunder.

In the religion of the ancient Germans the veneration for

sacred groves seems to have held the foremost place, and according to Grimm the chief of their holy trees was the oak.

It appears to have been especially dedicated to the god of thunder, Donar or Thunar, the equivalent of the Norse Thor. Interestingly, for a sacred oak near Geismar, in Hesse, which Boniface cut down in the eighth century, went among the Aryans by the name of Jupiter's oak, which in old German would be "Donares eih."

Translated in present German is "Donarstag" — in English "Thursday" for "Thor's day." The perpetual holy fires of the Aryans in Europe appear to have been commonly kindled with oak-wood, and in Rome itself the fuel of the Vestal fire consisted of oaken sticks or logs.

The Aryan worship of the oak tree was visible among the British Celts of the ancient Gaulic empire. Among the British Celts the chief fire-festivals of the year were those of Beltane (May Day) and Hallowe'en (the last day of October).

Clearly the Druids of old, associated with Stonehenge, are one of the branches of the Aryan race. In tracing back the origin of the Aryans to India we see them direct descendents of the Hindu worldview.

Interestingly, the jack-o-lantern of today — the pumpkin head — is a symbolic form of the Hindu magician "Punchkin" who had his head twisted off in a Hindu legend. An interesting study is the examination of the worshippers of trees in the Bible and the attitude of God toward those groups.

#### **TODAY AND TOMORROW**

The Theosophic Society came to the United States. Beginning with Alice Bailey, the Theosophic ideals began their substantial American printing under the name of Lucifer Press in New York.

The Lucifer Press, an offshoot of Lucifer Trust, was located in United Nations Plaza in New York. Renamed Lucis Press/Lucis Trust, the organization continues to this day in active policy lobbying in the United Nations itself.

The present New Age movement, with its distinct Druid /

Hindu / Buddhism / Magick / Satanic worldview, is nothing but a re-emergence of the spiritualism of the ancient past, traceable back to the Nephilim, in our own day.

This current great re-emergence of the same philosophy which has led to Nazism in this century and is associated with the Nephilim/Aryans of ancient legend, portends troubles in our own time.

New submarine discoveries spark interest in submerged cities

Once dismissed by experts as folklore, the release of photographic and documentary evidence pointing to the possibility of prehistoric human settlements off the coast of Penghu has experts re-examining theories about the legendary continent of Mudalu.

What began this summer as a search for a legendary underwater town off the coast of Penghu by members of the Underwater Archeological Institute made headlines earlier this week — but for unexpected reasons. The expedition failed to locate the town they were searching for, but in late July, the group instead stumbled, or rather swam across, a 100m-long wall-like structure 28m beneath the murky waters of the archipelago's Hsichi and Tungchi islets.

Measuring 50cm in width, one meter in height and 100m in length and positioned on an east-west axis, the mysterious underwater edifice might not have been what the team was searching for, but the find has still managed to stoke imaginations across the nation.

The public was so enthralled with the news that after Public Television Service broadcast a documentary charting the discovery of the wall, it was inundated with calls from the general public even before the program's final credits had come to halt.

"It was a huge surprise. Scores of people called in wanting more information and a longer, more in-depth show [about the wall]," said Ke Chin-yuan, PTS news assignment editor. "Because the existence of such things in Taiwan is not mentioned

in history books, is not common knowledge and is rarely, if ever, the topic of TV a documentary, the program sparked a huge amount of interest."

Home to roughly one thousand predominantly elderly civilians and a coast guard detachment, the Hsichi and Tungchi islets — which together have a land mass of less than two-square kilometers and no paved roads — were, until earlier this week, Taiwan's most forgotten outposts. I told you so The rest of Taiwan may have been awe struck by the find, but the island's residents remained blase about the events that took place on their doorstep. They've been trying to get people to believe in stories of sunken cities for years.

"The stories are part of Penghu's unwritten history. I've known of other such structures in the area since the late 1970s. But it was in 1992 that I first began to hear stories of a submerged town and the possibilities of an entire temple somewhere in the area," recalled expedition leader, Steve Shieh, who also heads up the UAI. "While sounding pretty outlandish, the stories came from people I know and respect. These are not crackpots. Finding the wall was a complete accident, however, as we didn't know about its existence at all."

Regardless of the stir it has caused, the recent find is not the first such discovery to take place in Taiwan's territorial waters. In 1982, a Japanese research team discovered a 100m-long cross-like structure in waters off of Penghu's Hujing Island. Since then three other underwater wall-like structures have been pinpointed by independent underwater survey teams.

Widespread acceptance of the recent expedition's findings owes a lot to the fact that it is the first such expedition to receive assistance from the nation's only official marine archeological team — the National Museum of History's Marine Archeology Team — in order to search for what are considered by many academics as purely legendary sites.

Formed in 1995 to excavate the scattered remains of a Chinese Qianlong period (1736-1796) vessel which was posthumously named, General No. 1 after Penghu's General Islet

where it was discovered by fishermen in 1994, the team comprises deep-sea divers, anthropologists and archeologists and is funded by the Ministry of Education.

"It was a great opportunity for us to get involved with such a venture. Not only did our presence mean that there were qualified archeologists and anthropologists on hand, but it gave the expedition a lot of credibility," explained Yang Shi-zhao, secretary and research fellow with NMHMAT. "Hopefully the find will pave the way for more surveys of the area and eventually a better understanding of our history. We might even be able to prove that some truth lies behind the legend of Mudalu."

Supposedly stretching from somewhere in what is today the South China Sea to Hawaii and encompassing many of the Pacific Islands, Mudalu was, according to the legend, home to Asia's earliest peoples, the Ketagalan, who supposedly lived in Asia sometime between seven and 15 thousand years ago.

Quite possibly Asia's earliest civilization, the Ketagalan peoples were reportedly incredibly advanced for the time, with both the know-how to create household utensils, a written language and the ability to construct pyramids and megaliths. Just how the Ketagalan could have been so advanced, however, is where the legend gets a bit sketchy and, as some believe, quite unearthly.

#### Close encounters

According to historian Lin Sheng-yi who heads the Ketagalan of Taiwan Indigenous Culture Alliance — a private organization that searches for traces of Taiwan's pre-history — the reasons behind the advanced culture had quite a bit to do with visiting UFOs and their alien crews.

"It's quite obvious from looking at the few surviving pieces of Ketagalan artwork that they were in contact with alien peoples and UFOs. Artifacts clearly depict both UFOs and the radio waves emitted by them," explained Lin. "There can be no doubt that the recent find is a Ketagalan settlement, as its linear proportions clearly point to advanced construction knowledge."

Highly skeptical of the ideas put forward by members of KTIS regarding visiting aliens, archeologists and researchers are not totally dismissive of possible links to Mudalu. While still waiting for more precise dating results, experts have dated the structure to somewhere in the region of seven to 20 thousand years old.

"I'm still open to suggestions, but if the legend of Mudalu is to be believed, then bulwarks could possibly be found off the coast not only of Penghu, but Hualien and Taitung. One of the most famous finds, that took place 20 years ago, was off the coast of Okinawa," continued Yang. "I certainly don't believe in the UFO connection, but the existence of a long forgotten settlement is certainly plausible."

Although the involvement of the museum's undersea archeology team has given the expedition a previously unheard of level of credibility, there are still questions as to the find's origins.

### Volcanic phenomenon

The most significant of these is the lack of human remains or manmade objects in the vicinity. The lack of credible evidence leads many to continue to believe that the edifices are the result of volcanic activity.

Caused when lava flows are forced through joints in the structure of igneous rock beds, linear lave formations are found throughout the Pacific Ocean's "ring of fire." One of the most prominent such structures is in fact located at Hsishan on Penghu's Hujing Island. Although the Hsishan formations are vertical examples of linear lava flows, the existence of these formations in such close proximity to the finds means volcanic activity cannot be dismissed.

"When Penghu was created by volcanic activity millions of years ago it is quite possible that lava flowed into rock beds and over the years became flat and wall-like," explained Tsao Nu-chung of the Central Geographic Research Bureau. "While such structures do appear manmade because of their shape, it is in fact simply an unusual natural occurrence. Therefore we should be careful about jumping to conclusions about the struc-

tures."

Shieh and his ten-man team remain adamant, however, that the structures found in Penghu are manmade. Sonar soundings taken by members of the National Sun Yat-sen University's department of marine environment point to another four such structures; all of which cover roughly the same area and have nearly the same dimensions.

"If [the walls] were the result of volcanic activity then we would have an octopus shape on the seabed. The tentacles being the lava flows and in the center, where the body is, there would a crater," continued Shieh. "We didn't find a crater anywhere in the area, however. This certainly rules out volcanic activity."

#### **Money matters**

The hullabaloo surrounding these mysterious structures could be short lived, however. Marine archeology is an expensive business. The cost of the recent two-month trip was upwards of a quarter of a million NT dollars.

According to Yang, present funding is less than adequate if the nation's small number of marine archaeologists are to be allowed to continue their work. Funding is so small that Taiwan's marine archeologists and the work they carry out is more restricted than that of their Chinese counterparts at Beijing's National Museum of Chinese History.

The first institute in China to develop a center of marine archaeology, the museum's team has been exploring seabeds off the coast of China since 1985. It has made valuable finds in the seas off Fujian, Shandong and Liaoning provinces.

"China's underwater archeology teams receive much more funding than we do, as it comes directly from the country's cultural bureau. Our annual budget for research has to be divided between more than one agency," explained Yang. "This very much limits what and where we can operate."

Regardless of the problems faced by lack of funds, Shieh is determined to return to the seas off Penghu next April. With the continued backing of NMHMAT and the help of PTS and Sun

Yat-sen University, the team plan to continue their search for the town and, if funds allow, look for the legendary temple as well.

"We'll be back there in early April. Until then the seas around Penghu are far too choppy to undertake an expedition of this type," said Shieh. "With one find under our belts, I'm hopeful that next year we will be able to secure more funds and maybe international interest in our search for long forgotten underwater cities."



#### THE DISCLOSURE PROJECT

On Wednesday, May 9th 2001, there was held at the National Press Club in Washington a press conference with a difference. This was no fund-raiser, corporate initiative, or publicity-seeking media celebrity. Presenting to the assembled journalists was a group of over twenty military, intelligence, government, corporate and scientific witnesses - some individuals clearly summoning considerable personal courage to surmount their nervousness — stepping forward to describe their own personal experience of the reality of UFOs, extraterrestrial life forms, and advanced energy and propulsion technologies now in the possession of secret groups operating within the US.To many, such a claim appears unreal and deluded. But is it? Visitors to this site may by now be alerted to the possibility that all that is presented to us by the media, the government, and well-meaning schoolteachers may not necessarily be entirely as it seems.

If the US government is capable of obfuscating the truth behind the Iraq War, 9/11, TWA 800, the Waco Massacre, and the Oklahoma City Bombing — and the list goes on, and on, and on — it may be appropriate also to suspend disbelief for a short while when we are assured that UFOs do not exist; that alien abductions are so much hysterical delusion; and that the very notion of secret contact having been made between extra-terrestrial intelligences and top-secret quasi-governmental groups is ludicrous. So, before dismissing the notion out of hand, let's take a look. The whole range of this huge subject is beyond the scope of a short article; and perhaps even beyond the scope of a lengthy book. Many good researchers have struggled mightily to come to grips with the breadth and intricacy of the phenomenon.

Many conspiracy researchers, unafraid to enter into the hall of mirrors that surrounds the JFK assassination, steer clear of UFOs. But here are the bones of the issue, and the current state of play, in what may be by far and away the most labyrinthine, ultra-top-secret, dangerous and far-reaching game in town.

The May 2001 press conference mentioned above is a not a bad place to start: The hero of the hour is Dr Steven Greer, a medical doctor possessed with a drive few can match to reveal the truth of what he has been researching since 1993. There are many researchers in this field, but Greer's approach is different: rather than sit quietly and write interesting books which usually preach to the converted, he has assembled several hundred witnesses to what may be the crimes of the millennium ... and is marching them all straight to Capitol Hill.

The idea is safety in numbers. An embarrassing individual can be intimidated into silence — or simply silenced, if they won't silence themselves — but dealing with an intelligent, respectful and articulate group which has walked straight into the public domain is harder to deal with. Behind the scenes, Greer reports, Congressmen are starting to listen.

Greer states that he has recorded evidence from over 400 high calibre witnesses — most of them scientists, military men, or intelligence officials — who are sufficiently disturbed by their own consciences to have chosen to come forward with their testimony. The twenty who appeared before the journalists and cameras in May 2001 were the brave vanguard of the larger group, the majority of whom will only reveal their identities on guarantee of Congressional immunity from prosecution.

The best source of summary information of this collective testimony — and it's a fat summary, running to 570 pages — is the book Disclosure, compiled by Greer himself. Every citizen in the land should read it.

The book and the Executive Summary each contain hundreds of extracts from taped interviews with people such as these:

# Master Sergeant Dan Morris: US Air Force/ NRO Operative (ret.), September 2000

Dan Morris is a retired Air Force career Master Sergeant who was involved in the extraterrestrial projects for many years. After leaving the Air Force, he was recruited into the super-secret National Reconnaissance Organization, or NRO, during which time he worked specifically on extraterrestrialconnected operations. He had a cosmic top-secret clearance (38 levels above top secret) which, he states, no U.S. president, to his knowledge, has ever held. In his testimony he talks of assassinations committed by the NSA; he tells how our military deliberately caused the 1947 ET craft crashes near Roswell, and captured one of the ETs, which they kept at Los Alamos for 3 years until he died. He talks about the intelligence teams that were charged with intimidating, discrediting, and even eliminating witnesses to ET/UFO events. He talks about Germany's re-engineering of UFOs, even prior to WWII. He talks about our current energy crisis — and the fact that we haven't needed fossil fuels since the 1940s, when free energy technologies were developed — but have been kept from humanity. This is the real reason for the secrecy of the ET/UFO subject: "What the people in power right now don't want us to know is that this free energy is available to everybody."

# Don Phillips: Lockheed Skunk Works, USAF, and CIA Contractor, December 2000

Don Phillips was in the Air Force at Las Vegas Air Force Base during an event when UFOs were seen moving at enormous speeds near Mt. Charleston, northwest of Las Vegas. In addition, he worked with Kelly Johnson at the Lockheed Skunk Works on design and construction of the U-2 and the SR-71 Blackbird. He testifies that we not only have these extraterrestrial devices, but have also achieved tremendous technological advances from their study. He states that in the 1950s and 1960s, NATO did research into the origin of ET races, and disseminated reports to the leaders of various countries. Mr. Phillips further states that there are records and filmed documentation of meetings in California in 1954 between ETs and lead-

ers of the USA. He lists a few of the technologies we were able to develop because of the back-engineering of ET technology: computer chips, lasers, fibre-optics, and night vision.

# Captain Bill Uhouse: US Marine Corps (ret.), October 2000

Bill Uhouse served 10 years in the Marine Corps as a fighter pilot, and four years with the Air Force at Wright-Patterson AFB as a civilian doing flight-testing of exotic experimental aircraft. Later, for the next 30 years, he worked for defense contractors as an engineer of antigravity propulsion systems: on flight simulators for exotic aircraft — and on actual flying discs. He testifies that that the first disc they tested was the re-engineered ET craft that crashed in Kingman, Arizona in 1958. He further testifies that the ETs presented a craft to the US government; this craft was taken to Area 51, which was just being constructed at the time, and the four ETs that accompanied the craft were taken to Los Alamos. Mr. Uhouse's specialty was the flight deck and the instruments on the flight deck — he understood the gravitational field and what it took to get people trained to experience antigravity. He actually met several times with an ET that helped the physicists and engineers with the engineering of the craft.

# Lieutenant Colonel John Williams: US Air Force (ret.), September 2000

Colonel Williams entered the Air Force in 1964 and became a rescue helicopter pilot in Vietnam. He has an electrical engineering degree and was in charge of all the construction projects for the Military Air Command. During his time in the military he knew that there was a facility inside of Norton Air Force Base in California that no one was to know about. He heard that there was a UFO craft stored there and that people such as certain Senators including Bob Dole had visited the facility. Colonel Williams also relates another story that his father told him: one time, attending a dinner party, he had a conversation with a high-level RAND official who told him that the government was spending more money on antigravity devices than any other project in the history of this country.

#### A.H.: Boeing Aerospace, December 2000

A.H. has gained significant information from inside the UFO extraterrestrial groups within our government, military, and civilian companies. He has friends at the NSA, CIA, NASA, JPL, ONI, NRO, Area 51, the Air Force, Northrop, Boeing, and others. He used to work at Boeing as a surface technician. He was introduced to four-star General Curtis Lemay, and one day went to his house in Newport Beach, CA and spoke with him about this subject. Lemay confirmed the ETV (extraterrestrial vehicle) crash at Roswell. A.H.'s NSA contact told him that Henry Kissinger, George Bush Snr, Ronald Reagan and Mikhail Gorbachev were all aware of the ET subject. His CIA contact told him that the USAF had shot down some of these spacecraft. A friend of A.H. who worked at Boeing was part of crash recovery and personally saw and carried ET bodies. A.H. says that a group in the FBI discovered that radar testing was causing interference with some of the ETVs and that this was what was causing so many crashes. He also states that there are underground bases testing and maintaining extraterrestrial technology in Utah (reachable only by air), Enzo in California, Lancaster/Palmdale in California, Edwards AFB in California, March AFB, Eglan AFB in Florida, and many other locations.

The above is just a tiny sample. Read even with a sceptic's eyes, the claims are impressive and credible, and, if they are to be believed, of unparalleled significance. And the transcripts of the interviews make compelling reading:

# Brigadier General Steven Lovekin: Army National Guard Reserve, October 2000

"One older officer discussed with me what possibly could happen if there was a revelation. He was talking about being erased and I said, 'Man, what do you mean, erased?' And, he said, 'Yes, you will be erased — disappear.' And I said, 'How do you know all this?' And he said, 'I know. Those threats have been made and carried out. Those threats started way back in 1947. The Army Air Force was given absolute control over how to handle this. This being the biggest security situation that this country has ever dealt with and there have been some era-

sures..."

# Professor Robert Jacobs: Lt. US Air Force, November 2000

"Now, I saw that! I don't give a Goddamn what anybody else says about it. I saw that on film! I was there! Now when the lights came on, Major Mansmann turned around looked at me and said, 'Were you guys screwing around up there?' And I said, 'No, sir.' And he said, 'What was that?' And I said, 'It looks to me like we got a UFO.' Now the thing that we saw, this object that flew in, was circular, was shaped like two saucers cupped together with a ping-pong ball on top. The beam of light came out of the ping-pong ball. That's what I saw on film.

"Now Major Mansmann said to me after some discussion about it, 'You are never to speak of this again. As far as you are concerned, this never happened.' And he said, 'I don't need to emphasize the dire consequences of a security breach, do I?' I said, 'No, sir.' And he said, 'Fine. This never happened.' As I started for the door, he said, 'Wait a minute.' He said, 'Years from now if you are ever forced by someone to talk about this, you are to tell them it was laser strikes, laser tracking strikes...'

"It's not a secondhand story. This happened to me. And I was a part of a United States Air Force cover-up for 18 years."

Greer is compassionate in his perspective. He does not blame or recriminate. He understands, and is quick to explain, that after the crash of an unknown extraterrestrial vehicle near Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947, the military suddenly found they had a huge problem: how could they admit to a nervous postwar public, suddenly been thrust into a new Cold War with a new and frightening enemy, that the military had no control over domestic airspace; that they did not know who built or flew the alien craft; and that if the craft's builders had hostile intentions, they were quite unable to do anything about it?

Rather than come clean and risk panic — let alone risk the earthquake which could topple the edifice of Christianity and every other planetary religion — they opted for secrecy, which after the years of the development of the atom bomb was a familiar refuge. Greer understands that the problem the military

then cannoned into was that — as many of us have experienced in our lives on one level or another, and who dares throw the first stone? — the deception, once begun, rapidly became impossible to reverse.

If Greer's hundreds of witnesses are to be believed, in the years following 1947 the crashed discs (for there were several in the following few years) were dismantled and analysed component by component. Startling new technology was understood, centuries if not millennia ahead of its time, which in turn became a secret which could not be allowed into the public domain for fear that a unique opportunity for final last-ditch advantage over the Russians would be forfeited. And as the ETs themselves allegedly started to communicate with the American military — sources disagree about whether or not this was under duress — the secrets became so deep that they could not be told. Or, at best, it was another generation's problem.

So Greer's mission is not fuelled by resentment or outrage at the secrecy of the government, nor by the desire for retribution if US citizens have been killed to protect the great secret. Rather, he is concerned for our environment. As Dan Morris testifies above, the US has in its possession energy sources which are both non-polluting and cheap to the point of being cost-free once constructed and operational. Such knowledge, given to the world, would end many of humanity's problems at a stroke.

Greer is again compassionate in his understanding of one of the US's motives for not sharing this with the world: that in the hands of the larger emerging technological nations — India and China, for instance — the US would in effect forfeit its superpower status within a small handful of years. Greer persuades his readers that this is a terrible dilemma for the US: either they give up their energy-based global supremacy, or the world goes to hell in a handbasket with all on board her and no-one spared.

It is the opinion of this writer that Greer, although his work deserves the greatest admiration and support, may not have a high enough confront on some of the realities of the situation

behind the scenes. Hundreds of thousands of words have been written attempting to understand why Bush and the neo-conservative cabal will not sign the Kyoto treaty. How could he be so blind? So stupid? So short-term in his thinking?

Well: much has been made of Bush's intelligence, vision and thinking; but, to borrow an irresistible phrase, it's dangerous to misunderestimate someone who may be an adversary of the entire human race. Bush et al. may know exactly what they are doing. Many commentators have drawn attention to evidence — the kind of evidence we see on the nightly news - suggesting that the US would really guite like to run the planet. Much has been made of this elsewhere, including in the mainstream media, the latter particularly in Europe. It may be that the final piece of this jigsaw puzzle comes into view when we consider the possibility that the Kyoto treaty deliberately remains unsigned in order to maximise the problem we all face. Knowing full well that planetary oil reserves will run dry in our own lifetimes (and this is nowhere better presented than in The Last Hours of Ancient Sunlight, by Thom Hartmann), the scenario may well be to let the wells run dry; let there be power shortages, epidemics, starvation, and riots on the street; and then roll out the free energy generators that they have had secreted away all this time ... with the US as the saviour, and also in total control of the big bail-out.

This also explains the anguishing personal testimonies shared by Free Energy researcher Wade Frazier and a host of others. He and many others conclude — and not totally incorrectly — that free energy discoveries (and some inventors) have been brutally extinguished by vested interests in the status quo of Big Oil. That may be true. But it's entirely possible that such discoveries, if they were truly to be introduced to the public domain, would kill off the world-domination plan. After all, there can't be an energy-based monopoly — and associated totalitarian regime — if the very commodity that maintains control (and energy is everything: food, water, travel, manufactured goods) is available alternatively.

To return to Greer, this is why he has an uphill struggle.

He's not just trying to get a secret revealed; he's unwittingly trying to spoil maybe the largest scale plan for world domination that the world has ever seen. Do we need to take a look at this? We may ignore this at our very peril. 9/11 and Iraq may be sideshows compared with what is yet to unfold.